

JESUS OUR  
SAVIOUR *from*  
SIN



MARGARET DAVIS

**JESUS, OUR SAVIOUR  
FROM SIN**

**A Biblical  
and Spirit of Prophecy**

**Compilation**

**by**

**Margaret Davis**

**[www.whatshallido.org](http://www.whatshallido.org)**

**Printed by  
Remnant Publications**

**Cover design by Alissa Mundall  
Cover photo by Lars Justinen**



## CONTENTS

1. Jesus, Our Saviour From Sin – Not In Sin .....	4
2. How Sin Originated .....	5
3. God Created Adam and Eve .....	7
4. Adam and Eve Disobeyed God .....	9
5. Divine Love Had a Plan .....	12
6. God Sent Forth His Son .....	14
7. He Came As a Babe .....	15
8. He Was the Word .....	19
9. He Humbled Himself .....	20
10. He Was Made Like His Brethren .....	22
11. He Came Connected .....	26
12. He Was Baptized and Tried .....	28
13. He Overcame .....	34
14. He Fulfilled the Law and Magnified It .....	37
15. He Promised To Send the Comforter .....	44
16. He Instituted the Memorial Service .....	46
17. He Bore Our Guilt and Sin .....	48
18. He Was Oppressed and Afflicted .....	53
19. He Was Crucified .....	55
20. He Did Not Fail .....	62
21. He Finished His Work .....	65
22. He Arose .....	68
23. He Made an Atonement For Sin .....	71
24. All Are Lost Through Adam	
All May Receive New Life Through Christ .....	74
25. Jesus Is the Way .....	80
26. He Will Give You Repentance .....	85
27. He Will Forgive, Cleanse, and Reconcile You .....	88
28. He Will Regenerate, Renew and Transform You .....	95
29. He Will Abide In You and Sanctify You .....	103
30. He Will Work In You, To Will and To Do .....	118
31. He Will Enable You to Obey His Law .....	132
32. He Cannot Save You In Sin .....	137
33. He Ever Lives to Make Intercession for You .....	140
34. He Will Be Your Advocate in the Judgment .....	148
35. He Will Deliver You in the Time of Trouble .....	167

## Jesus, Our Saviour From Sin - Not In Sin

“And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people **from their sins.**” Matthew 1:21

“Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.” Acts 4:12

“**Jesus came not to save men in their sins, but from their sins.**” Sin is the transgression of the law,” and if we fail to obey the law, we do not accept our Saviour. The only hope we have of salvation is through Christ. **If His Spirit abides in the heart, sin cannot dwell there.**” RH 3-16-1886

“Our **only definition of sin** is that given in the word of God; it is "the transgression of the law;" it is the outworking of a principle at war with the **great law of love** which is the foundation of the divine government.” GC 493

**"God is love."** 1 John 4:16. **His nature, His law, is love. It ever has been; it ever will be.** "The high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity," whose "ways are everlasting," changeth not. With Him "is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." Isaiah 57:15; Habakkuk 3:6; James 1:17. PP 33

“From the opening of the great controversy it has been Satan's purpose to misrepresent God's character and to excite rebellion against His law, and this work appears to be crowned with success. The multitudes give ear to Satan's deceptions and set themselves against God. But amid the working of evil, God's purposes move steadily forward to their accomplishment; to all created intelligences He is making manifest His justice and benevolence. Through Satan's temptations the whole human race have become transgressors of God's law, but by the sacrifice of His Son a way is opened whereby they may return to God. Through the grace of Christ they may be enabled to render obedience to the Father's law. **Thus in every age, from the midst of apostasy and rebellion, God gathers out a people that are true to Him--a people "in whose heart is His law."** Isaiah 51:7.” PP 338

“Satan had claimed that it was impossible for man to obey God's commandments; and in our own strength it is true that we cannot obey them. But Christ came in the form of humanity, and by His perfect obedience He proved **that humanity and divinity combined** can obey every one of God's precepts.

"As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name." John 1:12. This power is not in the human agent. It is the power of God. **When a soul**

receives Christ, he receives power to live the life of Christ.” COL 314

“For I am not ashamed of the gospel: it is the power of God for salvation to everyone who has faith, . . . “He who through faith is righteous shall live.” Romans 1:16, 17

“The plan of redemption contemplates our complete recovery from the power of Satan. **Christ always separates the contrite soul from sin.** He came to destroy the works of the devil, and He has made provision that the **Holy Spirit shall be imparted** to every repentant soul, **to keep him from sinning.**” DA 311

“He who has not sufficient faith in Christ to believe that He can **keep him from sinning**, has not the faith that will give him an entrance into the kingdom of God.” 3SM 360

### How Sin Originated

“**God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.**” 1 John 4:16

“And this is love, that we walk after his commandments.” ! John 4:16

“The **law of love** being the foundation of the government of God, the happiness of all intelligent beings depends upon their perfect accord with its great principles of righteousness. God desires from all His creatures the service of love--service that springs from an appreciation of His character. He takes no pleasure in a forced obedience; and to all He grants freedom of will, that they may render Him voluntary service.

“ So long as all created beings acknowledged the allegiance of love, there was perfect harmony throughout the universe of God. . . . But a change came over this happy state. There was one who perverted the freedom that God had granted to His creatures. **Sin originated with him** who, **next to Christ**, had been most honored of God and was highest in power and glory among the inhabitants of heaven. **Lucifer**, "son of the morning," was first of the covering cherubs, holy and undefiled. "Thus saith the Lord God; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. . . . Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, **till iniquity was found in thee.**" Ezekiel 28:15

“Little by little Lucifer came to indulge the desire for self-exaltation. The Scripture says, "Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness." Ezekiel 28:17. "Thou hast said in thine heart, . . . I will be like the Most High." Isaiah 14:13, 14. PP 34, 35

“**Sin originated in self-seeking.** Lucifer, the covering cherub, desired to be first in heaven. He sought to gain control of heavenly beings, to

draw them away from their Creator, and to win their homage to himself. Therefore he misrepresented God, attributing to Him the desire for self-exaltation. With his own evil characteristics he sought to invest the loving Creator. Thus he deceived angels. Thus he deceived men. He led them to doubt the word of God, and to distrust His goodness.” DA 21

**“In His dealing with sin, God could employ only righteousness and truth. Satan could use what God could not--flattery and deceit.”** GC 498

“He [Lucifer] worked with mysterious secrecy, and for a time concealed his real purpose. . . . He began to insinuate doubts concerning the laws that governed heavenly beings. . . . Many of the angels were blinded by Lucifer’s deceptions.” PP 37

“God in His great mercy bore long with Lucifer. . . . Again and again he was offered pardon on condition of repentance and submission. Such efforts as only infinite love and wisdom could devise were made to convince him of his error. The spirit of discontent had never before been known in heaven. Lucifer himself did not at first see whither he was drifting; he did not understand the real nature of his feelings. But as his dissatisfaction was proved to be without cause, **Lucifer was convinced that he was in the wrong**, that the divine claims were just, and that he ought to acknowledge them as such before all heaven. Had he done this, he might have saved himself and many angels. . . . **But pride forbade him to submit.** He persistently defended his own course, maintained that he had no need of repentance, and fully committed himself, in the great controversy, against his Maker.” GC 495

“Thus it was that Lucifer, "the light bearer," the sharer of God's glory, the attendant of His throne, by transgression became Satan, **"the adversary"** of God and holy beings and **the destroyer** of those . . . committed to his guidance and guardianship.” PP 40

“And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. **And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.**” Revelation 12:7-9

“Even when he was cast out of heaven, Infinite Wisdom did not destroy Satan. Since only the service of love can be acceptable to God, the allegiance of His creatures must rest upon a conviction of His justice and benevolence. The inhabitants of heaven and of the worlds, being unprepared to comprehend the nature or consequences of sin, could not then have seen the justice of God in the destruction of Satan. Had he

been immediately blotted out of existence, some would have served God from fear rather than from love. The influence of the deceiver would not have been fully destroyed, nor would the spirit of rebellion have been utterly eradicated. For the good of the entire universe through ceaseless ages, he must more fully develop his principles, that his charges against the divine government might be seen in their true light by all created beings, and that the justice and mercy of God and the immutability of His law might be forever placed beyond all question." PP 42

"The plan for our redemption was not an afterthought, a plan formulated after the fall of Adam. It was a revelation of "the mystery which hath been kept in silence through times eternal." Romans 16:25, R. V. It was an unfolding of the principles that from eternal ages have been the foundation of God's throne. From the beginning, God and Christ knew of the apostasy of Satan, and of the fall of man through the deceptive power of the apostate. God did not ordain that sin should exist, but He foresaw its existence, and made provision to meet the terrible emergency. So great was His love for the world, that He covenanted to give His only begotten Son, "that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." John 3:16." DA 22

### **God Created Adam and Eve**

"So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them." Genesis 1:27

"When Adam came from the Creator's hand, he bore, in his physical, mental, and spiritual nature, a likeness to his Maker." Ed 15

"All heaven took a deep and joyful interest in the creation of the world and of man. Human beings were a new and distinct order. They were made "in the image of God," and it was the Creator's design that they should populate the earth. They were to live in close communion with heaven, receiving power from the Source of all power. **Upheld by God, they were to live sinless lives.**" SD 7

"As man came forth from the hand of his Creator, he was of lofty stature and perfect symmetry. His countenance bore the ruddy tint of health and glowed with the light of life and joy. The sinless pair wore no artificial garments; they were clothed with a covering of light and glory, such as the angels wear. **So long as they lived in obedience to God, this robe of light continued to enshroud them.**" PP 45

"God made man upright; He gave him noble traits of character, **with no bias toward evil.** He endowed him with high intellectual powers and presented before him the strongest possible inducements to be true to his



allegiance. **Obedience, perfect and perpetual, was the condition of eternal happiness.** On this condition he was to have access to the tree of life.” PP 49

“And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.” Genesis 2:16, 17

**“It was the will of God that Adam and Eve should not know evil. The knowledge of good had been freely given them; but the knowledge of evil,—of sin and its results, of wearing toil, of anxious care, of disappointment and grief, of pain and death,—this was in love withheld.”** Ed 23

“The first moral lesson given to Adam was that of self-denial. The reins of self-government were placed in his hands. Judgment, reason, and conscience were to bear sway.” Con 12

“The tree of knowledge, which stood near the tree of life in the midst of the garden, was to be a **test** of the obedience, faith, and love of our parents. While permitted to eat freely of every other tree, they were forbidden to taste of this, on pain of death. They were also to be exposed to the temptations of Satan; but if they endured the trial, they would finally be placed beyond his power, to enjoy perpetual favor with God.” PP 48, 49

“No longer free to stir up rebellion in heaven, Satan's enmity against God found a new field in plotting the ruin of the human race. In the happiness and peace of the holy pair in Eden he beheld a vision of the bliss that to him was forever lost. Moved by envy, he determined to incite them to disobedience, and bring upon them the guilt and penalty of sin.” PP 52

“Our first parents were not left without a warning of the danger that threatened them. Heavenly messengers opened to them the history of Satan's fall and his plots for their destruction, unfolding more fully the nature of the divine government, which the prince of evil was trying to overthrow.” PP 52

**“The law of God is as sacred as God Himself. It is a revelation of His will, a transcript of His character, the expression of divine love and wisdom.** The harmony of creation depends upon the perfect conformity of all beings, of everything, animate and inanimate, to the law of the Creator. God has ordained laws for the government, not only of living beings, but of all the operations of nature. Everything is under fixed laws, which cannot be disregarded. But while everything in nature is governed by natural laws, man alone, of all that inhabits the earth, is

amenable to **moral law**. To man, the crowning work of creation, God has given power to understand His requirements, to comprehend the justice and beneficence of His law, and its sacred claims upon him; and **of man unswerving obedience is required.**" PP 52

"The angels warned them to be on their guard against the devices of Satan, for his efforts to ensnare them would be unwearied. . . . If they steadfastly repelled his first insinuations, they would be as secure as the heavenly messengers. But should they once yield to temptation, **their nature would become so depraved that in themselves they would have no power and no disposition to resist Satan**" PP 53

"In order to accomplish his work unperceived, Satan chose to employ as his medium the serpent--a disguise well adapted for his purpose of deception. . . . **Thus in the garden of peace lurked the destroyer, watching for his prey.**" PP 53

### **Adam and Eve Disobeyed God**

"And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat." Genesis 3:6

"The angels had cautioned Eve to beware of separating herself from her husband while occupied in their daily labor in the garden; with him she would be in less danger from temptation than if she were alone. But absorbed in her pleasing task, she unconsciously wandered from his side. On perceiving that she was alone, **she felt an apprehension of danger**, but dismissed her fears, deciding that she had sufficient wisdom and strength to discern evil and to withstand it. Unmindful of the angels' caution, she soon found herself gazing with mingled curiosity and admiration upon the forbidden tree. The fruit was very beautiful, and she questioned with herself why God had withheld it from them. Now was the tempter's opportunity. As if he were able to discern the workings of her mind, he addressed her: "Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?" Eve was surprised and startled as she thus seemed to hear the echo of her thoughts. . . . Instead of fleeing from the spot she lingered wonderingly to hear a serpent speak." PP 53, 54

"To the tempter's ensnaring question she replied: "We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, **Ye shall not surely die:** for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your

eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil."  
PP 54

**“Eve really believed the words of Satan, but her belief did not save her from the penalty of sin. She disbelieved the words of God, and this was what led to her fall.”** PP 55

“The serpent plucked the fruit of the forbidden tree and placed it in the hands of the half-reluctant Eve. . . .” she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat.” It was grateful to the taste, and as she ate, she seemed to feel a vivifying power, and imagined herself entering upon a higher state of existence. Without a fear she plucked and ate. And now, having herself transgressed, she became the agent of Satan in working the ruin of her husband. In a state of strange, unnatural excitement, with her hands filled with the forbidden fruit, she sought his presence, and related all that had occurred.” PP 55, 56

“An expression of sadness came over the face of Adam. . . . Adam understood that his companion had transgressed the command of God, disregarded the only prohibition laid upon them as a test of their fidelity and love. **There was a terrible struggle in his mind.** . . . Love, gratitude, loyalty to the Creator--all were overborne by love to Eve. She was a part of himself, and he could not endure the thought of separation. . . . He resolved to share her fate; if she must die, he would die with her. After all, he reasoned, might not the words of the wise serpent be true? Eve was before him, as beautiful and apparently as innocent as before this act of disobedience. She expressed greater love for him than before. No sign of death appeared in her, and he decided to brave the consequences. He seized the fruit and quickly ate.” PP 56

**“Satan exulted in his success.** He had tempted the woman to distrust God's love, to doubt His wisdom, and to transgress His law, and through her he had caused the overthrow of Adam.” PP 57

“God had power to hold Adam back from touching the forbidden fruit; but had He done this, Satan would have been sustained in his charge against God's arbitrary rule. Man would not have been a free moral agent, but a mere machine.” RH 6-4-1901

“After his transgression Adam at first imagined himself entering upon a higher state of existence. But soon the thought of his sin filled him with terror. The air, which had hitherto been of a mild and uniform temperature, seemed to chill the guilty pair. The love and peace which had been theirs was gone, and in its place they felt a sense of sin, a dread of the future, **a nakedness of soul.** The robe of light which had enshrouded them, now disappeared, and to supply its place they endeavored to fashion for themselves a covering; **for they could not,**

**while unclothed, meet the eye of God and holy angels.” PP 57**

“The knowledge which God did not want our first parents to have was a knowledge of guilt. And when they accepted the assertions of Satan, which were false, disobedience and transgression were introduced into our world.” 1SM 214

“The halo of glory, which God had given holy Adam, covering him as a garment, departed from him after his transgression. The **light of God's glory could not cover disobedience and sin.**” 1SM 270

“And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden. And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou? And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself. And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat? And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.” Genesis 3:8-13

“The **spirit of self-justification originated in the father of lies**; it was indulged by our first parents as soon as they yielded to the influence of Satan, and has been exhibited by all the sons and daughters of Adam. Instead of humbly confessing their sins, they try to shield themselves by casting the blame upon others, upon circumstances, or upon God--making even His blessings an occasion of murmuring against Him.” PP 58

“And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: **and I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.**

Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for

out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." Genesis 3:14-19

"It was not the will of God that the sinless pair should know aught of evil. He had freely given them the good, and had withheld the evil. But, contrary to His command, they had eaten of the forbidden tree, and now they would continue to eat of it--**they would have the knowledge of evil**--all the days of their life. From that time the race would be afflicted by Satan's temptations. Instead of the happy labor heretofore appointed them, anxiety and toil were to be their lot. They would be subject to disappointment, grief, and pain, and finally to death." PP 59

**"Why was not the death penalty at once enforced in his case?--Because a ransom was found.** God's only begotten Son volunteered to take the sin of man upon Himself, and to make an atonement for the fallen race." RH 4-23-1901

**"The instant man accepted the temptations of Satan, and did the very things God had said he should not do, Christ, the Son of God, stood between the living and the dead, saying, "Let the punishment fall on Me. I will stand in man's place. He shall have another chance."** FLB 75

"Christ "brought life and immortality to light through the gospel" 2 Timothy 1:10. No man can have an independent spiritual life apart from Him. The sinner is not immortal; for God has said, **"The soul that sinneth, it shall die"** Ezekiel 18:4. This means all that it expresses. It reaches farther than the death which is common to all; **it means the second death.**" 1SM 297

**"As soon as there was sin, there was a Saviour.** Christ knew that He would have to suffer, yet He became man's substitute. As soon as Adam sinned, the Son of God presented Himself as surety for the human race, with just as much power to avert the doom pronounced upon the guilty as when He died upon the cross of Calvary." FLB 75

### **Divine Love Had a Plan**

"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved." John 3:16, 17

"By infinite love and mercy the plan of salvation had been devised, and a life of probation was granted. To **restore** in man the image of his Maker, to bring him back to the perfection in which he was created, to promote the development of body, mind, and soul, that the divine

purpose in his creation might be realized--this was to be the work of redemption." Ed 15, 16

"The broken law of God demanded the life of the sinner. In all the universe there was but one who could, in behalf of man, satisfy its claims. **Since the divine law is as sacred as God Himself, only one equal with God could make atonement for its transgression.** None but Christ could redeem fallen man from the curse of the law and bring him again into harmony with Heaven. Christ would take upon Himself the guilt and shame of sin--sin so offensive to a holy God that it must separate the Father and His Son. Christ would reach to the depths of misery to rescue the ruined race." PP 63

"In the fulness of time He was to be revealed in human form. He was to take His position at the head of humanity by **taking the nature but not the sinfulness of man.**" 7BC 912

"In order to become the advocate of man before the Father, the Saviour would live His life on earth as every human being must, accepting its adversities and sorrows and temptations. As the Babe of Bethlehem, He would become one with the race, and by a spotless life from the manger to the cross He would show that man, by a life of repentance and faith in Him, might be restored to the favor of God. **He would bring to man redeeming grace, forgiveness of sins.** If men would return to their loyalty, and no longer transgress, they would receive pardon." 1SM 223

"Adam and Eve felt sincere sorrow and repentance for their guilt. They believed the precious promise of God, and were saved from utter ruin." FLB 75

"After their sin Adam and Eve were no longer to dwell in Eden. They earnestly entreated that they might remain in the home of their innocence and joy. They confessed that they had forfeited all right to that happy abode, but pledged themselves for the future to yield strict obedience to God. **But they were told that their nature had become depraved by sin; they had lessened their strength to resist evil and had opened the way for Satan to gain more ready access to them.** In their innocence they had yielded to temptation; and now, in a state of conscious guilt, they would have less power to maintain their integrity." PP 61

"In humility and unutterable sadness they bade farewell to their beautiful home and went forth to dwell upon the earth, where rested the curse of sin. The atmosphere, once so mild and uniform in temperature, was now subject to marked changes, and the Lord mercifully provided them with a garment of skins as a protection from the extremes of heat and cold." PP 61

“The **sacrificial offerings were ordained by God** to be to man a perpetual reminder and a penitential acknowledgment of his sin and a confession of his faith in the promised Redeemer. They were intended to impress upon the fallen race the solemn truth that it was sin that caused death. To Adam, the offering of the first sacrifice was a most painful ceremony. His hand must be raised to take life, which only God could give. It was the first time he had ever witnessed death, and he knew that had he been obedient to God, there would have been no death of man or beast. **As he slew the innocent victim, he trembled at the thought that his sin must shed the blood of the spotless Lamb of God.** This scene gave him a deeper and more vivid sense of the greatness of his transgression, which nothing but the death of God's dear Son could expiate. And he marveled at the infinite goodness that would give such a ransom to save the guilty. A star of hope illumined the dark and terrible future and relieved it of its utter desolation.” PP 68

### **God Sent Forth His Son**

“When the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.” Galatians 4:4, 5

“The fullness of the time had come. Humanity, becoming more degraded through ages of transgression, called for the coming of the Redeemer. **Satan had been working to make the gulf deep and impassable between earth and heaven.** By his falsehoods he had emboldened men in sin. It was his purpose to wear out the forbearance of God, and to extinguish His love for man, so that He would abandon the world to satanic jurisdiction.” DA 34, 35

“With intense interest the unfallen worlds had watched to see Jehovah arise, and sweep away the inhabitants of the earth. . . . But instead of destroying the world, God sent His Son to save it.” DA 37

“The earth was dark through misapprehension of God. That the gloomy shadows might be lightened, that the world might be brought back to God, Satan's deceptive power was to be broken. This could not be done by force. **The exercise of force is contrary to the principles of God's government; He desires only the service of love; and love cannot be commanded; it cannot be won by force or authority. Only by love is love awakened. To know God is to love Him;** His character must be manifested in contrast to the character of Satan. This work only **one Being** in all the universe could do. Only He who knew the height and depth of the love of God could make it known. Upon the world's

dark night the Sun of Righteousness must rise, "with healing in His wings." Malachi 4:2." DA 22

"Through heathenism, Satan had for ages turned men away from God; but he won his great triumph in perverting the faith of Israel. By contemplating and worshiping their own conceptions, the heathen had lost a knowledge of God, and had become more and more corrupt. So it was with Israel. **The principle that man can save himself by his own works lay at the foundation of every heathen religion; it had now become the principle of the Jewish religion.** Satan had implanted this principle. Wherever it is held, men have no barrier against sin." DA 35

"Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou prepared me: in burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure. Then said I, Lo, I come . . . to do thy will, O God." Hebrews 10:5-7

**"That was the true Light,** which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not." John 1:9-11

"For more than a thousand years the Jewish people had awaited the Saviour's coming. Upon this event they had rested their brightest hopes. In song and prophecy, in temple rite and household prayer, they had enshrined His name. **And yet at His coming they knew Him not.** The Beloved of heaven was to them "as a root out of a dry ground;" He had "no form nor comeliness;" and they saw in Him no beauty that they should desire Him. Isaiah 53:2." DA 27

### He Came As a Babe

"And she shall bring forth a son, and **thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.** Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us." Matthew 1:21-23

"Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also **that holy thing** which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God." Luke 1:34, 35

"It would have been an almost infinite humiliation for the Son of God to take man's nature, even when Adam stood in his innocence in Eden.



But Jesus accepted humanity when the race had been weakened by four thousand years of sin. Like every child of Adam **He accepted the results of the working of the great law of heredity.** What these results were is shown in the history of His earthly ancestors. He came with such a heredity to share our sorrows and temptations, and to give us the example of a **sinless life.**" DA 49

"The more we think about Christ's becoming a babe here on earth, the more wonderful it appears. How can it be that the helpless babe in Bethlehem's manger is still the divine Son of God? Though we cannot understand it, we can believe that He who made the worlds, for our sakes became a helpless babe. Though higher than any of the angels, though as great as the Father on the throne of heaven, He became one with us. **In Him God and man became one, and it is in this fact that we find the hope of our fallen race.** Looking upon Christ in the flesh, we look upon God in humanity, and see in Him the brightness of divine glory, the express image of God the Father." 3SM 128

"Was the human nature of the Son of Mary changed into the divine nature of the Son of God? **No; the two natures were mysteriously blended in one person--the man Christ Jesus.** In Him dwelt all the fullness of the Godhead bodily. When Christ was crucified, it was His human nature that died. Deity did not sink and die; that would have been impossible." 5BC 1113

"But although Christ's divine glory was for a time veiled and eclipsed by His assuming humanity, yet He did not cease to be God when He became man. The human did not take the place of the divine, nor the divine of the human. This is the mystery of godliness. The two expressions "human" and "divine" were, in Christ, closely and inseparably one, and yet they had a distinct individuality. Though Christ humbled Himself to become man, the Godhead was still His own. **His deity could not be lost while He stood faithful and true to His loyalty.**" 5BC 1129

"Satan in heaven had hated Christ for His position in the courts of God. He hated Him the more when he himself was dethroned. He hated Him who pledged Himself to redeem a race of sinners. Yet into the world where Satan claimed dominion God permitted His Son to come, **a helpless babe,** subject to the weakness of humanity. He permitted Him to meet life's peril in common with every human soul, to fight the battle as every child of humanity must fight it, at the risk of failure and eternal loss." DA 49

"From the moment that Christ entered the world, the whole confederacy of Satanic agencies was set at work to deceive and

overthrow Him as Adam had been deceived and overthrown. Could he win the victory over Christ, the world that God had created would become his empire.” RH 10-29-1895

**“Satan was unwearied in his efforts to overcome the Child of Nazareth.** From His earliest years Jesus was guarded by heavenly angels, yet His life was one long struggle against the powers of darkness. That there should be upon the earth one life free from the defilement of evil was an offense and a perplexity to the prince of darkness. He left no means untried to ensnare Jesus. No child of humanity will ever be called to live a holy life amid so fierce a conflict with temptation as was our Saviour.” DA 71

**“Men and women frame many excuses for their proneness to sin. Sin is represented as a necessity, an evil that cannot be overcome. But sin is not a necessity.** Christ lived in this world from infancy to manhood, and during that time He met and resisted all the temptations by which man is beset. He is a perfect pattern of childhood, of youth, of manhood.” FLB 219

“Of the bitterness that falls to the lot of humanity, there was no part which Christ did not taste. There were those who tried to cast contempt upon Him because of His birth, and even in His childhood He had to meet their scornful looks and evil whisperings. **If He had responded by an impatient word or look, if He had conceded to His brothers by even one wrong act, He would have failed of being a perfect example.** Thus He would have failed of carrying out the plan for our redemption. Had He even admitted that there could be an excuse for sin, Satan would have triumphed, and the world would have been lost. This is why the tempter worked to make His life as trying as possible, that He might be led to sin.” DA 88

“Satan stood ready to assail Him at every step, hurling at Him his fiercest temptations; yet **He "did no sin, neither was guile found in His mouth."** "He . . . suffered being tempted," suffered in proportion to the perfection of His holiness. But the prince of darkness found nothing in Him; **not a single thought or feeling responded to temptation.**” 5T 421

“Christ is the ideal for all humanity. He has left a perfect example for childhood, youth, and manhood. He came to this earth and passed through the different phases of human life. He talked and acted like other children and youth, except that He did no wrong. **Sin found no place in His life.** Ever He lived in an atmosphere of heavenly purity. From childhood to manhood He preserved unsullied His trust in God. The Word says of Him, . . . He "increased in wisdom and stature, and in

favour with God and man." 5BC 1117

"He was an example of what all children may strive to be **if** parents will seek the Lord most earnestly, and **if** children will cooperate with their parents." 5BC 1117

"Let mothers come to Jesus with their perplexities. They will find grace sufficient to aid them in the management of their children. The gates are open for every mother who would lay her burdens at the Saviour's feet. He who said, "Suffer the little children to come unto Me, and forbid them not," still invites the mothers to lead up their little ones to be blessed by Him. **Even the babe in its mother's arms may dwell as under the shadow of the Almighty through the faith of the praying mother.** John the Baptist was filled with the Holy Spirit from his birth. If we will live in communion with God, we too may expect the divine Spirit to mold our little ones, even from their earliest moments." DA 512

"With deep earnestness the mother of Jesus watched the unfolding of His powers, and beheld the impress of perfection upon His character. With delight she sought to encourage that bright, receptive mind. Through the Holy Spirit she received wisdom to co-operate with the heavenly agencies in the development of this child, who could claim only God as His Father." DA 69

"In childhood, youth, and manhood, Jesus studied the Scriptures. As a little child He was daily at His mother's knee taught from the scrolls of the prophets. In His youth the early morning and the evening twilight often found Him alone on the mountainside or among the trees of the forest, spending a quiet hour in prayer and the study of God's word." Ed 185

"Not for Himself, but for others, He lived and thought and prayed. From hours spent with God He came forth morning by morning, to bring the light of heaven to men. **Daily He received a fresh baptism of the Holy Spirit.** In the early hours of the new day the Lord awakened Him from His slumbers, and His soul and His lips were anointed with grace, that He might impart to others." COL 139

**"The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned. The Lord God hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back."** Isaiah 50:4, 5

"In childhood Jesus did the works of an obedient child. He spoke and acted with the wisdom of a child, and not of a man, honoring His parents and carrying out their wishes in helpful ways, according to the ability of a child. But at each stage of His development He was perfect, with the

simple, natural grace of a **sinless life.**" CG 204

"In His industrious life there were no idle moments to invite temptation. No aimless hours opened the way for corrupting associations. So far as possible, He closed the door to the tempter. Neither gain nor pleasure, applause nor censure, could induce Him to consent to a wrong act. **He was wise to discern evil, and strong to resist it.**" DA 72

### **He Was the Word**

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made. **In him was life, and the life was the light of men.** And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. . . . That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world." John 1:1-5, 9

"Christ the Word, the Only Begotten of God, was one with the eternal Father,--**one in nature, in character, and in purpose,--the only being in all the universe that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God.** By Christ the Father wrought in the creation of all heavenly beings." GC 493

"For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: and he is before all things, and by him all things consist." Colossians 1:16, 17

**"From the days of eternity the Lord Jesus Christ was one with the Father;** He was "the image of God," the image of His greatness and majesty, "the outshining of His glory." It was to manifest this glory that He came to our world. To this sin-darkened earth He came to reveal the light of God's love,--to be "God with us." Therefore it was prophesied of Him, "His name shall be called Immanuel." DA 19

**"Christ came to reveal God to the world as a God of love, full of mercy, tenderness, and compassion.** The thick darkness with which Satan had endeavored to enshroud the throne of Deity was swept away by the world's Redeemer, and the Father was again manifest to men as the light of life. . . . In His nobility of character, in His mercy and tender pity, in His love and goodness, He stands before us as the embodiment of divine perfection, the image of the invisible God." 5T 738, 739

**"In Him was life; and the life was the light of men"** John 1:4. It is not physical life that is here specified, but immortality, the life which is exclusively the property of God. The Word, who was with God, and who

was God, had this life. Physical life is something which each individual receives. It is not eternal or immortal; for God, the Life-giver, takes it again. Man has no control over his life. But the life of Christ was unborrowed. No one can take this life from Him. "I lay it down of Myself" John 10:18, He said. **In Him was life, original, unborrowed, underived.** This life is not inherent in man. He can possess it only through Christ. He cannot earn it; it is given him as a free gift **if** he will believe in Christ as His personal Saviour. **"This is life eternal, that they might know Thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom Thou hast sent"** John 17:3. This is the open fountain of life for the world." 1SM 296

"Not one of the angels could have become surety for the human race: their life is God's; they could not surrender it. The angels all wear the yoke of obedience. They are the appointed messengers of Him who is the Commander of all heaven. **But Christ is equal with God, infinite and omnipotent.** He could pay the ransom for man's freedom. He is the eternal self-existing Son, on whom no yoke had come; and when God asked, "Whom shall I send?" He could reply, "Here am I; send Me." He could pledge Himself to become man's surety; for He could say that which the highest angel could not say,--I have power over My own life, "power to lay it down, and . . . power to take it again." 5BC 1136

**"And the Word was made flesh,** and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth." John 1:14

"He was born **without a taint of sin but** came into the world in like manner as the human family. He did not have a mere semblance of a body, but He took human nature, participating in the life of humanity." 7BC 925

"In order that the human family might have no excuse because of temptation, Christ became one with them. **The only being who was one with God lived the law in humanity, descended to the lowly life of a common laborer, and toiled at the carpenter's bench with His earthly parent.** He lived the life which He requires of all who claim to be His children. Thus was cut off the powerful argument of Satan that God required of humanity a self-denial and subjection that He would not Himself render. The weapons that Satan designed to use against God, were taken from his hands." ST 10-14-1897

### **He Humbled Himself**

**"Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: who,**

being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: and being found in fashion as a man, **he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.**" Philippians 2:5-8

"Think of Christ's humiliation. **He took upon Himself fallen, suffering human nature, degraded and defiled by sin.** He took our sorrows, bearing our grief and shame. He endured all the temptations wherewith man is beset. He united humanity with divinity: **a divine spirit dwelt in a temple of flesh.** He united Himself with the temple. "The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us," because by so doing He could associate with the sinful, sorrowing sons and daughters of Adam." 4BC 1147

"He voluntarily assumed human nature. It was His own act, and by His own consent. He clothed His divinity with humanity. **He was all the while as God, but He did not appear as God.** . . . He divested Himself of the form of God, and in its stead took the form and fashion of a man." 5BC 1126

"Laying aside His royal robe and kingly crown, Christ clothed His divinity with humanity, **that human beings might be raised from their degradation and placed on vantage-ground.** Christ could not have come to this earth with the glory that He had in the heavenly courts. Sinful human beings could not have borne the sight. He veiled His divinity with the garb of humanity, **but He did not part with His divinity.** A divine-human Saviour, He came to stand at the head of the fallen race, to share in their experience from childhood to manhood. That human beings might be **partakers of the divine nature,** He came to this earth, and lived a life of perfect obedience." RH 6-15-1905

"The love that Christ manifested cannot be comprehended by mortal man. It is a mystery too deep for the human mind to fathom. **Christ did in reality unite the offending nature of man with His own sinless nature,** because by this act of condescension He would be enabled to pour out His blessings in behalf of the fallen race. **Thus He has made it possible for us to partake of His nature.** By making Himself an offering for sin, He opened a way whereby human beings might be made one with Him. He placed Himself in man's position, becoming capable of suffering. **The whole of His earthly life was a preparation for the altar.**" RH 7-17-1900

"It was a difficult task for the Prince of life to carry out the plan which He had undertaken for the salvation of man, in clothing His divinity with humanity. He had received honor in the heavenly courts,

and was familiar with absolute power. **It was as difficult for Him to keep the level of humanity as for men to rise above the low level of their depraved natures, and be partakers of the divine nature.** Christ was put to the closest test, requiring the strength of all His faculties to resist the inclination when in danger, to use His power to deliver Himself from peril, and triumph over the power of the prince of darkness.” Con 85

“He humbled Himself, and took mortality upon Him. **As a member of the human family, He was mortal; but as a God, He was the fountain of life to the world.** He could, in His divine person, ever have withstood the advances of death, and refused to come under its dominion; but He voluntarily laid down His life, that in so doing He might give life and bring immortality to light. He bore the sins of the world, and endured the penalty, which rolled like a mountain upon His divine soul. He yielded up His life a sacrifice, that man should not eternally die. He died, not through being compelled to die, but by His own free will. This was humility. The whole treasure of heaven was poured out in one gift to save fallen man. **He brought into His human nature all the life-giving energies that human beings will need and must receive.**” 5BC 1127

### **He Was Made Like His Brethren**

“We see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he b the grace of God should taste death for every man. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

**For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren.”** Hebrews 2:9-11

“What is sanctification? It is to give one's self wholly and without reserve--soul, body, and spirit--to God; to deal justly; to love mercy, and to walk humbly with God; to know and to do the will of God without regard to self or self-interest; to be heavenly-minded, pure, unselfish, holy, and without spot or stain.” OHC 212

**“The true Christian . . . is a living representative of the truth which he professes. Of these true-hearted followers, Jesus declares that He is not ashamed to call them brethren.”** ST 3-9-1882

“God loves His obedient children. He has a kingdom prepared, not for disloyal subjects, but for His children whom He has tested and tried in a

world marred and corrupted by sin. As obedient children, we have the privilege of **relationship** with God. "If children," He says, "then heirs" to an immortal inheritance." 6BC 1077

"Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. **For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren.**" Hebrews 2:14-17

"Christ did not make-believe take human nature; He did verily take it. **He did in reality possess human nature.** "As the children are partakers of flesh and blood, He also himself likewise took part of the same" Hebrews 2:14. He was the son of Mary; He was of the seed of David according to human descent. He is declared to be a man, even the Man Christ Jesus." 1SM 247

"For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an anti-christ." 2 John 1:7

"He was "made like unto His brethren." Hebrews 2:17. He felt both joy and grief as they feel. His body was susceptible to weariness, as yours. His mind, like yours, could be harassed and perplexed. If you have hardships, so did He. Satan could tempt Him. His enemies could annoy Him. The ruling powers could torture His body; the soldiers could crucify Him; and they can do no more to us. Jesus was exposed to hardships, to conflict and temptation, as a man. He became the Captain of our Salvation through suffering. He could bear His burden better than we, for **He bore it without complaint, without impatience, without unbelief, without repining; but this is no evidence He felt it less than any of the suffering sons of Adam.**" OHC 57

"Christ alone had experience in all the sorrows and temptations that befall human beings. Never another of woman born was so fiercely beset by temptation; never another bore so heavy a burden of the world's sin and pain. Never was there another whose sympathies were so broad or so tender. A sharer in all the experiences of humanity, He could feel not only for, but with, every burdened and tempted and struggling one." Ed 78

"Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; that he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God." 1 Peter 4:1,



"Of His own life the Saviour said, "I have kept My Father's commandments." John 15:10. "The Father hath not left Me alone; for I do always those things that please Him." John 8:29. As Jesus was in human nature, so God means His followers to be. **In His strength** we are to live the life of purity and nobility which the Saviour lived." MH 426

"Jesus Christ is our example in all things. He began life, passed through its experiences, and ended its record, **with a sanctified human will**. He was tempted in all points like as we are, and yet **because He kept His will surrendered and sanctified, He never bent in the slightest degree toward the doing of evil, or toward manifesting rebellion against God.**" ST 10-29-1894

"For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me." John 6:38

**"The one absorbing aim of the life of Christ was to do the will of His heavenly Father.** He did not become offended with God; for He lived not to please Himself. The human will of Christ would not have led Him to the wilderness of temptation, to fast, and to be tempted of the devil. It would not have led Him to endure humiliation, scorn, reproach, suffering, and death. His human nature shrank from all these things as decidedly as ours shrinks from them. . . . What did Christ live to do? It was the will of His heavenly Father. Christ left us an example, that we should follow in His steps." ST 10-29-1894

"Be careful, exceedingly careful as to how you dwell upon the human nature of Christ. Do not set Him before the people as a man with the propensities of sin. He is the second Adam. The first Adam was created a pure, sinless being, without a taint of sin upon him; he was in the image of God. He could fall, and he did fall through transgressing. Because of sin his posterity was born with inherent propensities of disobedience. But Jesus Christ was the only begotten Son of God. He took upon Himself human nature and was tempted in all points as human nature is tempted. He could have sinned; He could have fallen, but not for one moment was there in Him an evil propensity." 5BC 1128

**"Though He had all the strength of the passion of humanity, never did He yield to temptation to do that which was not pure and elevating and ennobling. He says. "I sanctify Myself, that they also might be sanctified."** ST 11-21-1892

"True sanctification is nothing more or less than to love God with all the heart, to walk in His commandments and ordinances blameless. Sanctification is not an emotion but **a heaven-born principle that brings all the passions and desires under the control of the Spirit of**

God; and this work is done through our Lord and Saviour.” FW 87

“According as his divine power hath . . . given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.” 2 Peter 1:3,4

“Our natural propensities must be controlled, or we can never overcome as Christ overcame.” 4T 23

“The Saviour took upon Himself the infirmities of humanity and lived a sinless life, that men might have no fear that because of the weakness of human nature they could not overcome. Christ came to make us "partakers of the divine nature," and His life declares that **humanity, combined with divinity, does not commit sin.**” MH 180

“In Christ divinity and humanity were united, and the only way in which man may be an overcomer is through becoming a partaker of the divine nature. . . . Divinity and humanity are blended in him who has the spirit of Christ. The apostle Paul writes, "In all things it behooved Him to be made like unto His brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful high priest." . . . "We have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, **yet without sin.**" SD 24

“Christ knows every temptation to which the human soul is subjected. He has been tempted in all points like as we are, only with as much greater force as He is greater than we. Against the Redeemer, Satan, once a covering cherub, directed his fiercest attacks. Christ knows how to meet every device and artifice of the enemy.

**To keep His glory veiled as the child of a fallen race, this was the most severe discipline to which the Prince of Life could subject Himself.** Thus He measured His strength with Satan. He who had been expelled from heaven fought desperately for the mastery over the One of whom in the courts above he had been jealous. What a battle was this! No language is adequate to describe it.” 21MR 271

“Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death and was heard in that he feared. Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered, and being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him.” Hebrews 5:7-9

“Letters have been coming in to me, affirming that Christ could not have had the same nature as man, for if He had, He would have fallen under similar temptations. **If He did not have man's nature, He could not be our example.** If He was not a partaker of our nature, He could not

have been tempted as man has been. If it were not possible for Him to yield to temptation, He could not be our helper. It was a solemn reality that Christ came to fight the battles as man, in man's behalf. **His temptation and victory tell us that humanity must copy the Pattern; man must become a partaker of the divine nature.**" 1SM 408

"The ideal of Christian character is Christlikeness. As the Son of man was perfect in His life, so His followers are to be perfect in their life. Jesus was in all things made like unto His brethren. He became flesh, even as we are. He was hungry and thirsty and weary. He was sustained by food and refreshed by sleep. He shared the lot of man; yet He was the blameless Son of God. He was God in the flesh. His character is to be ours. The Lord says of those who believe in Him, **"I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people."** 2 Corinthians 6:16.

"Christ is the ladder that Jacob saw, the base resting on the earth, and the topmost round reaching to the gate of heaven, to the very threshold of glory. If that ladder had failed by a single step of reaching the earth, we should have been lost. But Christ reaches us where we are. **He took our nature and overcame, that we through taking His nature might overcome.** Made "in the likeness of sinful flesh" Romans 8:3, He lived a sinless life. Now by His divinity He lays hold upon the throne of heaven, while by His humanity He reaches us. He bids us by faith in Him attain to the glory of the character of God. Therefore are we to be perfect, even as our "Father which is in heaven is perfect." DA 311, 312

### **He Came Connected**

"Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; that they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, **that they also may be one in us:** that the world may believe that thou hast sent me." John 17:20, 21

"The unity that exists between Christ and His disciples does not destroy the personality of either. They are **one in purpose, in mind, in character, but not in person. It is thus that God and Christ are one.**" MH 422

**"To bring humanity into Christ, to bring the fallen race into oneness with divinity, is the work of redemption.** Christ took human nature that men might be one with Him as He is one with the Father, that God may love man as He loves His only begotten Son, that **men may be partakers of the divine nature,** and be complete in Him." 1SM 251

"In the apostasy, **man alienated himself from God;** earth was cut off

from heaven. Across the gulf that lay between, there could be no communion. But through Christ, earth is again linked with heaven. With His own merits, **Christ has bridged the gulf** which sin had made, so that the ministering angels can hold communion with man. **Christ connects fallen man in his weakness and helplessness with the Source of infinite power.**" SC 20

"Christ came to the earth, taking humanity and standing as man's representative, to show in the controversy with Satan that man, **as God created him, connected with the Father and the Son**, could obey every divine requirement. Speaking through His servant He declares, "His commandments are not grievous" 1 John 5:3. **It was sin that separated man from his God, and it is sin that maintains this separation.**" ISM 253

"Sin is a hateful thing. It marred the moral beauty of a large number of the angels. It entered our world, and well-nigh obliterated the moral image of God in man. But in His great love God provided a way whereby man might regain the position from which he fell in yielding to the tempter. Christ came to stand at the head of humanity, to work out in our behalf a perfect character. "As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God." SD 348

"Christ is called the second Adam. In purity and holiness, **connected with God and beloved by God**, He began where the first Adam began. Willingly He passed over the ground where Adam fell, and **redeemed Adam's failure.**

With His human arm, Christ encircled the race, while with His divine arm He grasped the throne of the Infinite, uniting finite man with the infinite God. **He bridged the gulf that sin had made and connected earth with heaven.**

**In His human nature He maintained the purity of His divine character.** He lived the law of God, and honored it in a world of transgression, revealing to the heavenly universe, to Satan, and to all the fallen sons and daughters of Adam that **through His grace humanity can keep the law of God. He came to impart His own divine nature, His own image, to the repentant, believing soul.**" YI 6-2-1898

"As related to the first Adam, men receive from him nothing but guilt and the sentence of death. But Christ steps in and passes over the ground where Adam fell, enduring every test in man's behalf. He redeems Adam's disgraceful failure and fall by coming forth from the trial untarnished. This places man on vantage ground with God. It places him where, through accepting Christ as his Saviour, he becomes a partaker of the divine nature. Thus he becomes connected with God and Christ."

6BC 1074

“He who repents of his sin and accepts the gift of the life of the Son of God, cannot be overcome. Laying hold by faith of the **divine nature**, he becomes a child of God. He prays, he believes. When tempted and tried, **he claims the power that Christ died to give**, and overcomes through His grace. This every sinner needs to understand. He must repent of his sins, he must believe in the power of Christ, and accept that power to save and **to keep him from sin.**” SD 349

“Christ could have done nothing during His earthly ministry in saving fallen man **if the divine had not been blended with the human**. The limited capacity of man cannot define this wonderful mystery--the blending of the two natures, the divine and the human. It can never be explained. Man must wonder and be silent. **And yet man is privileged to be a partaker of the divine nature, and in this way he can to some degree enter into the mystery.**” 7BC 904

"This is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He that hath the Son hath life." 1 John 5:11, 12. And Jesus said, "I will raise him up at the last day." **Christ became one flesh with us, in order that we might become one spirit with Him. It is by virtue of this union that we are to come forth from the grave,--not merely as a manifestation of the power of Christ, but because, through faith, His life has become ours. Those who see Christ in His true character, and receive Him into the heart, have everlasting life. It is through the Spirit that Christ dwells in us; and the Spirit of God, received into the heart by faith, is the beginning of the life eternal.**" DA 388

### **He Was Baptized And Tried**

“And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: and lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.” Mathew 3:16, 17

“Upon coming up out of the water, Jesus bowed in prayer on the river bank. A new and important era was opening before Him. He was now, upon a wider stage, entering on the conflict of His life.” DA 111

“Christ has entered the world as Satan's destroyer, and the **Redeemer of the captives bound by his power.**” 1SM 271

“As one with us, He must bear the burden of our guilt and woe. The Sinless One must feel the shame of sin. The peace lover must dwell with strife, the truth must abide with falsehood, purity with vileness. **Every**

**sin, every discord, every defiling lust that transgression had brought, was torture to His spirit.**

Alone He must tread the path; alone He must bear the burden. Upon Him who had laid off His glory and accepted the weakness of humanity the redemption of the world must rest. He saw and felt it all, but His purpose remained steadfast. **Upon His arm depended the salvation of the fallen race, and He reached out His hand to grasp the hand of Omnipotent Love.**" DA 111

"Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil." Matthew 4:1

"When Jesus was led into the wilderness to be tempted, He was led by the Spirit of God. He did not invite temptation. He went to the wilderness to be alone, to contemplate His mission and work. By fasting and prayer He was to brace Himself for the bloodstained path He must travel. But Satan knew that the Saviour had gone into the wilderness, and he thought this the best time to approach Him." DA 114

"Christ in the weakness of humanity was to meet the temptations of one possessing the powers of the higher nature that God had bestowed on the angelic family. **But Christ's humanity was united with divinity, and in this strength He would bear all the temptations that Satan could bring against Him, and yet keep His soul untainted by sin. And this power to overcome He would give to every son and daughter of Adam who would accept by faith the righteous attributes of His character.**" 1SM 223

"Satan had pointed to Adam's sin as proof that God's law was unjust, and could not be obeyed. In our humanity, Christ was to redeem Adam's failure. But when Adam was assailed by the tempter, none of the effects of sin were upon him. He stood in the strength of perfect manhood, possessing the full vigor of mind and body. He was surrounded with the glories of Eden, and was in daily communion with heavenly beings. It was not thus with Jesus when He entered the wilderness to cope with Satan. For four thousand years the race had been decreasing in physical strength, in mental power, and in moral worth; and **Christ took upon Him the infirmities of degenerate humanity.** Only thus could He rescue man from the lowest depths of his degradation." DA 117

"When Jesus entered the wilderness, He was shut in by the Father's glory. Absorbed in communion with God, He was lifted above human weakness. But the glory departed, and He was left to battle with temptation. It was pressing upon Him every moment. His human nature shrank from the conflict that awaited Him. For forty days He fasted and prayed. Weak and emaciated from hunger, worn and haggard with

mental agony, "His visage was so marred more than any man, and His form more than the sons of men." Isaiah 52:14." DA 118

"The weight of the sins of the world was pressing His soul, and His countenance expressed unutterable sorrow, a depth of anguish that fallen man had never realized. He felt the overwhelming tide of woe that deluged the world. **He realized the strength of indulged appetite and of unholy passion that controlled the world, which had brought upon man inexpressible suffering.**" 1SM 271

"Now was Satan's opportunity. Now he supposed that he could overcome Christ." DA 118

"There came to the Saviour, as if in answer to His prayers, one in the guise of an angel from heaven. **He claimed to have a commission from God to declare that Christ's fast was at an end.** As God had sent an angel to stay the hand of Abraham from offering Isaac, so, satisfied with Christ's willingness to enter the bloodstained path, the Father had sent an angel to deliver Him; this was the message brought to Jesus. The Saviour was faint from hunger, He was craving for food, when Satan came suddenly upon Him. Pointing to the stones which strewed the desert, and which had the appearance of loaves, the tempter said, **"If Thou be the Son of God,** command that these stones be made bread."

Though he appears as an angel of light, these first words betray his character. "If Thou be the Son of God." Here is the insinuation of distrust. Should Jesus do what Satan suggests, it would be an acceptance of the doubt." DA 118

"Not without a struggle could Jesus listen in silence to the arch-deceiver. But the Son of God was not to prove His divinity to Satan, or to explain the reason of His humiliation." DA 119

"Christ was suffering the keenest pangs of hunger, and this temptation was a severe one. But He must begin the work of redemption just where the ruin began. Adam had failed on the point of appetite, and Christ must conquer here. The power that rested upon Him came directly from the Father, and He must not exercise it in His own behalf. With that long fast there was woven into His experience a strength and power that God alone could give. He met and resisted the enemy in the strength of a "Thus saith the Lord." "Man shall not live by bread alone," He said, "but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." 3SM 128

"Only by the inexpressible anguish which Christ endured can we estimate the evil of unrestrained indulgence. His example declares that our only hope of eternal life is through bringing the appetites and passions into subjection to the will of God.

**In our own strength it is impossible for us to deny the clamors of**

**our fallen nature.** Through this channel Satan will bring temptation upon us. Christ knew that the enemy would come to every human being, to take advantage of hereditary weakness, and by his false insinuations to ensnare all whose trust is not in God. And by passing over the ground which man must travel, our Lord has prepared the way for us to overcome. It is not His will that we should be placed at a disadvantage in the conflict with Satan. He would not have us intimidated and discouraged by the assaults of the serpent. "Be of good cheer," He says; "I have overcome the world." John 16:33." DA 122, 123

"Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. Jesus said unto him, **It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.**" Matthew 4:5-7

"The tempter thought to take advantage of Christ's humanity and urge Him to presumption. **But while Satan can solicit, he cannot compel to sin.** He said to Jesus, "Cast Thyself down," knowing that he could not cast Him down; for God would interpose to deliver Him. Nor could Satan force Jesus to cast Himself down. **Unless Christ should consent to temptation, He could not be overcome.** Not all the power of earth or hell could force Him in the slightest degree to depart from the will of His Father.

**The tempter can never compel us to do evil. He cannot control minds unless they are yielded to his control.** The will must consent, faith must let go its hold upon Christ, before Satan can exercise his power upon us. But every sinful desire we cherish affords him a foothold. Every point in which we fail of meeting the divine standard is an **open door** by which he can enter to tempt and destroy us. And every failure or defeat on our part gives occasion for him to reproach Christ.

**When Satan quoted the promise, "He shall give His angels charge over Thee," he omitted the words, "to keep Thee in all Thy ways;" that is, in all the ways of God's choosing. Jesus refused to go outside the path of obedience. While manifesting perfect trust in His Father, He would not place Himself, unbidden, in a position that would necessitate the interposition of His Father to save Him from death. He would not force Providence to come to His rescue, and thus fail of giving man an example of trust and submission."** DA 125

"Only he who has true faith is secure against presumption. For **presumption is Satan's counterfeit of faith.** Faith claims God's promises and brings forth fruit in obedience. Presumption also claims the



promises, but uses them as Satan did, to excuse transgression. Faith would have led our first parents to trust the love of God, and to obey His commands. Presumption led them to transgress His law, believing that His great love would save them from the consequence of their sin. **It is not faith that claims the favor of Heaven without complying with the conditions on which mercy is to be granted.** Genuine faith has its foundation in the promises and provisions of the Scriptures.” DA 126

“Again the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and saith unto him, All these things I will give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.” Matthew 4:8, 9

“The eye of Jesus for a moment rested upon the glory presented before Him; but He turned away and refused to look upon the entrancing spectacle. He would not endanger His steadfast integrity by dallying with the tempter. When Satan solicited homage, Christ's divine indignation was aroused, and He could no longer tolerate the blasphemous assumption of Satan, or even permit him to remain in His presence. Here Christ exercised His divine authority, and commanded Satan to desist. "Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve" Matthew 4:10.” ISM 286

“Then the devil leaveth him and angels came and ministered unto him.” Matthew 4:11

“Satan had questioned whether Jesus was the Son of God. In his summary dismissal he had proof that he could not gainsay. **Divinity flashed through suffering humanity.** Satan had no power to resist the command. Writhing with humiliation and rage, he was forced to withdraw from the presence of the world's Redeemer. Christ's victory was as complete as had been the failure of Adam.” DA 130, 131

**“So we may resist temptation, and force Satan to depart from us.** Jesus gained the victory through submission and faith in God, and by the apostle He says to us, **“Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and He will draw nigh to you.”** James 4:7, 8. We cannot save ourselves from the tempter's power; he has conquered humanity, and when we try to stand in our own strength, we shall become a prey to his devices; but "the name of the Lord is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it and is safe." Satan trembles and flees before the weakest soul who finds refuge in that mighty name.” DA 130

“Many look on this conflict between Christ and Satan as having no special bearing on their own life; and for them it has little interest. But within the domain of every human heart this controversy is repeated.

Never does one leave the ranks of evil for the service of God without encountering the assaults of Satan. The enticements which Christ resisted were those that we find it so difficult to withstand. They were urged upon Him in as much greater degree as His character is superior to ours. With the terrible weight of the sins of the world upon Him, Christ withstood the test upon appetite, upon the love of the world, and upon that love of display which leads to presumption. These were the temptations that overcame Adam and Eve, and that so readily overcome us." DA 116

"Every Christian will be assailed by the allurements of the world, the clamors of the carnal nature, and the direct temptations of Satan. No one is safe. No matter what our experience has been, no matter how high our station, we need to watch and pray continually. **We must be daily controlled by the Spirit of God or we are controlled by Satan.**" 5T 102

"Would that we could comprehend the significance of the words, Christ "suffered being tempted." While He was free from the taint of sin, the refined sensibilities of His holy nature rendered contact with evil unspeakably painful to Him. Yet with human nature upon Him, He met the archapostate face to face, and single-handed withstood the foe of His throne. **Not even by a thought could Christ be brought to yield to the power of temptation.**

Satan finds in human hearts some point where he can gain a foothold; some sinful desire is cherished, by means of which his temptations assert their power. But Christ declared of Himself, "The prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in Me." The storms of temptation burst upon Him, but they could not cause Him to swerve from His allegiance to God." 7BC 927

"He could have sinned; He could have fallen, but not for one moment was there in Him an evil propensity." 5BC 1128

"The prince of this world cometh," said Jesus, "and hath nothing in Me." John 14:30. There was in Him nothing that responded to Satan's sophistry. **He did not consent to sin. Not even by a thought did He yield to temptation. So it may be with us.** Christ's humanity was united with divinity; **He was fitted for the conflict by the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.** And He came to make us partakers of the divine nature. **So long as we are united to Him by faith, sin has no more dominion over us.** God reaches for the hand of faith in us to direct it to lay fast hold upon the divinity of Christ, that we may attain to perfection of character." DA 123

:And how this is accomplished, Christ has shown us. By what means did He overcome in the conflict with Satan? By the word of God. Only

by the word could He resist temptation. "It is written," He said. And unto us are given "exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust." 2 Peter 1:4. Every promise in God's word is ours. "By every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God" are we to live. **When assailed by temptation, look not to circumstances or to the weakness of self, but to the power of the word. All its strength is yours. "Thy word," says the psalmist, "have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against Thee."** "By the word of Thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer." Psalm 119:11; 17:4." DA 123

**"Temptation is not sin.** Jesus was holy and pure; yet He was tempted in all points as we are, but with a strength and power that man will never be called upon to endure. In His successful resistance He has left us a bright example, that we should follow His steps. If we are self-confident or self-righteous we shall be left to fall under the power of temptation; but if we look to Jesus and trust in Him we call to our aid a power that has conquered the foe on the field of battle, and with every temptation He will make a way of escape. When Satan comes in like a flood, we must meet his temptations with the sword of the Spirit, and Jesus will be our helper and will lift up for us a standard against him. **The father of lies quakes and trembles when the truth of God, in burning power, is thrown in his face."** 5T 426

"Man now has the advantage over Adam in his warfare with Satan; for he has Adam's experience in disobedience and his consequent fall to warn him to shun his example. Man also has Christ's example in overcoming appetite and the manifold temptations of Satan, and in vanquishing the mighty foe upon every point and coming off victor in every contest. If man stumbles and falls under the temptations of Satan, he is without excuse; for he has the disobedience of Adam as a warning, and the life of the world's Redeemer as an example of obedience and self-denial, and the promise of Christ that "to him that over-cometh will I grant to sit with Me in My throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with My Father in His throne." Con 64

### **He Overcame**

"In the world ye shall have tribulation; but be of good cheer; I have over-come the world." John 16:33

"Never did Christ deviate from loyalty to the principles of God's law. Never did He do anything contrary to the will of His Father. Before

angels, men, and demons He could speak words that from any other lips would have been blasphemy: "I do always those things that please Him." John 8:29. Day by day for three years His enemies followed Him, trying to find some stain in His character. Satan, with all his confederacy of evil, sought to overcome Him; but they found nothing in Him by which to gain advantage. Even the devils were forced to confess: "Thou art the Holy One of God." 8T 208

"In His human nature He maintained the purity of His divine character. He lived the law of God, and honored it in a world of transgression, revealing to the heavenly universe, to Satan, and to all the fallen sons and daughters of Adam **that through His grace humanity can keep the law of God.** He came to impart His own divine nature, His own image, to the repentant, believing soul." ML 323

"There are many who think that it is impossible to escape from the power of sin, but the promise is that we may be filled with all the fullness of God." OFC 138

"That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be **strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;** that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye . . . might be filled with all the fulness of God." Ephesians 3:16-19

**"In Christ dwelt the fullness of the Godhead bodily. This is why, although He was tempted in all points like as we are, He stood before the world, from His first entrance into it, untainted by corruption, though surrounded by it. Are we not also to become partakers of that fullness, and is it not thus, and thus only, that we can overcome as He overcame?"** 7BC 907

"The Saviour was deeply anxious for His disciples to understand for what purpose His divinity was united to humanity. He came to the world to display the glory of God, that man might be uplifted by its restoring power. God was manifested in Him that He might be manifested in them. Jesus revealed no qualities, and exercised no powers, that men may not have through faith in Him. His perfect humanity is that which all His followers may possess, if they will be in subjection to God as He was." DA 664

**"In our own strength it is impossible for us to deny the clamors of our fallen nature.** Through this channel Satan will bring temptation upon us. Christ knew that the enemy would come to every human being, to take advantage of hereditary weakness, and by his false insinuations to ensnare all whose trust is not in God. And by passing over the ground which man must travel, our Lord has prepared the way for us to overcome." DA 122

“For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, **condemned sin in the flesh**: that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.” Romans 8:3, 4

“Christ's life represents a perfect manhood. Just that which you may be, He was in human nature. He took our infirmities. He was not only made flesh, but He was made in the likeness of **sinful flesh**. His divine attributes were withheld from relieving His soul anguish or His bodily pains.” 5BC 1124

“Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath **ceased from sin**; that he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.” 1Peter 4:1, 2

“Abundant grace has been provided that the believing soul may be kept free from sin; for all heaven, with its limitless resources, has been placed at our command.” 1SM 394

“His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might **be partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. 2 Peter 1:3, 4

The Saviour took upon Himself the infirmities of humanity and lived a sinless life, that men might have no fear that because of the weakness of human nature they could not overcome. Christ came to make us "partakers of the divine nature," and His life declares that **humanity, combined with divinity, does not commit sin.**” MH 180

“He took our nature and overcame, that we through taking His nature might overcome. Made "in the likeness of sinful flesh" Romans 8:3, He lived a sinless life. Now by His divinity He lays hold upon the throne of heaven, while by His humanity He reaches us. He bids us by faith in Him attain to the glory of the character of God. **Therefore are we to be perfect, even as our "Father which is in heaven is perfect."** DA 311, 312

“For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.” Hebrews 2:16

“**Christ's overcoming and obedience is that of a true human being.** In our conclusions, we make many mistakes because of our erroneous views of the human nature of our Lord. When we give to His human nature a power that it is not possible for man to have in his conflicts with Satan, we destroy the completeness of His humanity. **His imputed grace**

**and power He gives to all who receive Him by faith.**

The obedience of Christ to His Father was the same obedience that is required of man. Man cannot overcome Satan's temptations without divine power to combine with his instrumentality. So with Jesus Christ; He could lay hold of divine power. **He came not to our world to give the obedience of a lesser God to a greater, but as a man to obey God's holy law, and in this way He is our example.** The Lord Jesus came to our world, not to reveal what a God could do, but what a man could do, through faith in God's power to help in every emergency. Man is, through faith, to be a partaker in the divine nature, and to overcome every temptation wherewith he is beset.

“The Lord now demands that every son and daughter of Adam, through faith in Jesus Christ, serve Him in human nature which we now have. The Lord Jesus has **bridged the gulf that sin has made.** He has **connected** earth with heaven, and finite man with the infinite God. Jesus, the world's Redeemer, could only keep the commandments of God in the same way that humanity can keep them.” 7BC 929

### **He Fulfilled the Law and Magnified It**

“Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: **I am not come to destroy but to fulfill.** For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.” Matthew 5:17, 18

“The mission of Christ on earth was not to destroy the law, but by His grace to bring man back to obedience to its precepts.” MB 48

“Satan represents God's law of love as a law of selfishness. He declares that it is impossible for us to obey its precepts. The fall of our first parents, with all the woe that has resulted, he charges upon the Creator, leading men to look upon God as the author of sin and suffering and death. **Jesus was to unveil this deception.**” DA 24

“By His own obedience to the law, Christ testified to its immutable character and proved that through His grace it could be perfectly obeyed by every son and daughter of Adam.” MB 49

“His mission was to “magnify the law, and make it honorable.” Isaiah 42:21. He was to show **the spiritual nature of the law**, to present its far-reaching principles, and to make plain its eternal obligation.” MB 49

“The law of God, as presented in the Scriptures, is broad in its requirements. Every principle is holy, just, and good. The law lays men under obligation to God; it reaches to the **thoughts and feelings**; and it will produce conviction of sin in every one who is sensible of having

transgressed its requirements. If the law extended to the outward conduct only, men would not be guilty in their wrong thoughts, desires, and designs. **But the law requires that the soul itself be pure and the mind holy**, that the thoughts and feelings may be in accordance with the standard of love and righteousness.

In His teachings, Christ showed how far-reaching are the principles of the law spoken from Sinai. He made a living application of that law whose principles remain forever the great standard of righteousness--the standard by which all shall be judged in that great day when the judgment shall sit, and the books shall be opened. He came to fulfill all righteousness, and, as the head of humanity, to show man that he can do the same work, meeting every specification of the requirements of God. **Through the measure of His grace** furnished to the human agent, not one need miss heaven. Perfection of character is attainable by every one who strives for it. **This is made the very foundation of the new covenant of the gospel.** The law of Jehovah is the tree; the gospel is the fragrant blossoms and fruit which it bears." 1SM 211

**"For I am not ashamed of the gospel: it is the power of God for salvation to every one who has faith, . . . "He who through faith is righteous shall live."** Romans 1:16, 17" RSV

"Because the law of the Lord is perfect, and therefore changeless, it is **impossible for sinful men, in themselves**, to meet the standard of its requirement. This was why Jesus came as our Redeemer. It was His mission, **by making men partakers of the divine nature**, to bring them into harmony with the principles of the law of heaven. When we forsake our sins and receive Christ as our Saviour, the law is exalted. The apostle Paul asks, "Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law." Romans 3:31.

"The new-covenant promise is, "I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them." Hebrews 10:16. **While the system of types which pointed to Christ as the Lamb of God that should take away the sin of the world was to pass away at His death, the principles of righteousness embodied in the Decalogue are as immutable as the eternal throne.** Not one command has been annulled, not a jot or tittle has been changed. Those principles that were made known to man in Paradise as the great law of life will exist unchanged in Paradise restored. When Eden shall bloom on earth again, **God's law of love** will be obeyed by all beneath the sun." MB 50

"The law of God, from its very nature, is unchangeable. It is a revelation of the will and the character of its Author. **God is love, and His law is love.** Its two great principles are love to God and love to man.

**"Love is the fulfilling of the law."** Romans 13:10." GC 467

"Love is patient and kind; love is not jealous or boastful; it is not arrogant or rude. Love does not insist on its own way; it is not irritable or resentful; it does not rejoice at wrong, but rejoices in the right. Love bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. Love never fails." 1 Corinthians 13:4-8

"But Israel had not perceived the **spiritual nature of the law**, and too often their professed obedience was but an observance of forms and ceremonies, rather than a surrender of the heart to the sovereignty of love." MB 46

**"For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God."** Romans 10:2, 3

"While the law is holy, the Jews could not attain righteousness by their own efforts to keep the law. **The disciples of Christ must obtain righteousness of a different character from that of the Pharisees, if they would enter the kingdom of heaven.** God offered them, in His Son, the perfect righteousness of the law. **If** they would open their hearts fully to receive Christ, **then** the very life of God, **His love**, would dwell in them, **transforming them** into His own likeness; and thus through God's free gift they would possess the righteousness which the law requires. But the Pharisees rejected Christ; "being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness" Romans 10:3, they would not submit themselves unto the righteousness of God.

Jesus proceeded to show His hearers what it means to keep the commandments of God--that it is a reproduction in themselves of the character of Christ." MB 54, 55

**"God did for us the very best thing that He could do when He sent from heaven a Sinless Being to manifest to this world of sin what those who are saved must be in character--pure, holy, and undefiled, having Christ formed within. He sent His ideal in His Son, and bade men build characters in harmony with this ideal."** 3SM 132, 133

"For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: **that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us**, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." Romans 8:3, 4

"It is the **spiritual and moral character** that is of value in the sight



of Heaven, and that will survive the grave and be made glorious with immortality for the endless ages of eternity.” 1SM 259

**“For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed that of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.”** Matthew 5:20

“Men may profess faith in the truth; but if it does not make them sincere, kind, patient, forbearing, heavenly-minded, it is a curse to its possessors, and through their influence it is a curse to the world.

The righteousness which Christ taught is conformity of heart and life to the revealed will of God. **Sinful men can become righteous only as they have faith in God and maintain a vital connection with Him.** Then true godliness will elevate the thoughts and ennoble the life. Then the external forms of religion accord with the Christian's **internal purity.**” DA 309

“Jesus takes up the commandments separately, and explains the depth and breadth of their requirement. Instead of removing one jot of their force, He shows how far-reaching their principles are, and exposes the **fatal mistake of the Jews in their outward show of obedience. He declares that by the evil thought or the lustful look the law of God is transgressed.** One who becomes a party to the least injustice is breaking the law and degrading his own moral nature. Murder first exists in the mind. He who gives hatred a place in his heart is setting his feet in the path of the murderer, and his offerings are abhorrent to God.” DA 309, 310

**“The spirit of hatred and revenge originated with Satan,** and it led him to put to death the Son of God. Whoever cherishes malice or unkindness is cherishing the same spirit, and its fruit will be unto death. In the revengeful thought the evil deed lies enfolded, as the plant in the seed. “Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.” 1 John 3:15.” MB 56

“Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.” James 1:19, 20

**“It is true there is an indignation that is justifiable, even in the followers of Christ.** When they see that God is dishonored, and His service brought into disrepute, when they see the innocent oppressed, a righteous indignation stirs the soul. Such anger, born of sensitive morals, is not a sin. But those who at any supposed provocation feel at liberty to indulge anger or resentment are opening the heart to Satan. Bitterness and animosity must be banished from the soul if we would be in harmony with heaven.” DA 310

“The law of God takes note of the jealousy, envy, hatred, malignity, revenge, lust, and ambition that **surge through the soul,** but have not found expression in outward action, because the opportunity, not the will, has been wanting. And these sinful emotions will be brought into the account in the day when "God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be

good, or whether it be evil" Ecclesiastes 12:14." 1SM 217

"For nothing is hid that shall not be made manifest, nor anything secret that shall not be known and come to light." Luke 8:17 RSV

"Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift." Matthew 5:23, 24

"Many are zealous in religious services, while between them and their brethren are unhappy differences which they might reconcile. God requires them to do all in their power to restore harmony. Until they do this, He cannot accept their services. The Christian's duty in this matter is clearly pointed out." DA 311

**"If a brother errs, forgive him if he asks you. If he is not humble enough to ask, forgive him in your heart, and express your forgiveness in word and action. Then the weight of his sin will not in any degree rest on you. Considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted."** RH 4-8-1902

"But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses." Matthew 6:15. Nothing can justify an unforgiving spirit. He who is unmerciful toward others shows that he himself is not a partaker of God's pardoning grace. . . .

It is true that he may once have received forgiveness; but his unmerciful spirit shows that he now rejects God's pardoning love. He has separated himself from God, and is in the same condition as before he was forgiven. He has denied his repentance, and his sins are upon him as if he had not repented." COL 251

"If we have in any manner defrauded or injured our brother, we should make restitution. If we have unwittingly borne false witness, if we have misstated his words, if we have injured his influence in any way, we should go to the ones with whom we have conversed about him, and take back all our injurious misstatements." MB 59

"Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you." Ephesians 4:31, 32

"Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: but I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart." Matthew 5:27, 28

"When the thought of evil is loved and cherished, however secretly, said Jesus, it shows that sin still reigns in the heart. The soul is still in the gall of bitterness and in the bond of iniquity. **He who finds pleasure in dwelling upon scenes of impurity, who indulges the evil thought, the lustful look, may behold in the open sin, with its burden of shame and heart-breaking grief, the true nature of the evil which he has hidden in the chambers of the soul.** The season of temptation, under which, it may be, one falls into grievous sin, does not create the evil that is revealed, but only develops or makes manifest that which was hidden and latent in the heart. As a man "thinketh in his heart, so is he;" for out of the heart "are the issues of life." Proverbs 23:7; 4:23." MB 60

“God knows every thought, every purpose, every plan, every motive. The books of heaven record the sins that would have been committed had there been opportunity. God will bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing. . . . He reveals to man the defects that mar his life, and calls upon him to repent and turn from sin.” 5BC 1085

“And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.” Matthew 5:29, 30

“In order for us to reach this high ideal, that which causes the soul to stumble must be sacrificed. It is through the will that sin retains its hold upon us. **The surrender of the will is represented as plucking out the eye or cutting off the hand.** Often it seems to us that to surrender the will to God is to consent to go through life maimed or crippled. But it is better, says Christ, for self to be maimed, wounded, crippled, if thus you may enter into life. . . .

If you cling to self, refusing to yield your will to God, you are choosing death. To sin, wherever found, God is a consuming fire. If you choose sin, and refuse to separate from it, the presence of God, which consumes sin, must consume you.” MB 61, 62

“Our will is to be yielded to Him, that we may receive it again, purified and refined, and so linked in sympathy with the Divine that He can pour through us the tides of His love and power. However bitter and painful this surrender may appear to the willful, wayward heart, yet “it is profitable for thee.” MB 62

“It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: but I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.” Matthew 5:31, 32

“Among the Jews a man was permitted to put away his wife for the most trivial offenses, and the woman was then at liberty to marry again. This practice led to great wretchedness and sin. . . . Jesus declared plainly that there could be no dissolution of the marriage tie, except for unfaithfulness to the marriage vow.” MB 63

“Let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.” Matthew 5:37

**“Everything that Christians do should be as transparent as the sunlight.** Truth is of God; deception, in every one of its myriad forms, is of Satan; and whoever in any way departs from the straight line of truth is betraying himself into the power of the wicked one. Yet it is not a light or an easy thing to speak the exact truth. We cannot speak the truth unless we know the truth; and how often preconceived opinions, mental bias, imperfect knowledge, errors of judgment, prevent a right understanding of matters with which we have to do! We cannot speak the truth unless our minds are continually guided by Him who is truth.” MB 68

“Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: but I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.” Matthew 5:38, 39

“The whole earthly life of Jesus was a manifestation of this principle. It was to bring the bread of life to His enemies that our Saviour left His home in heaven. **Though calumny and persecution were heaped upon Him from the cradle to the grave, they called forth from Him only the expression of forgiving love.** Through the prophet Isaiah He says, "I gave My back to the smiters, and My cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not My face from shame and spitting." "He was oppressed, and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth: He is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so He openeth not His mouth." Isaiah 50:6; 53:7. And from the cross of Calvary there come down through the ages His prayer for His murderers and the message of hope to the dying thief.

The Father's presence encircled Christ, and nothing befell Him but that which infinite love permitted for the blessing of the world. Here was His source of comfort, and it is for us. He who is imbued with the Spirit of Christ abides in Christ. The blow that is aimed at him falls upon the Saviour, who surrounds him with His presence. Whatever comes to him comes from Christ. He has no need to resist evil, for Christ is his defense. Nothing can touch him except by our Lord's permission, and "all things" that are permitted "work together for good to them that love God." Romans 8:28.” MB 71

**“In obedience to God's law, man is surrounded as with a hedge and kept from the evil. He who breaks down this divinely erected barrier at one point has destroyed its power to protect him; for he has opened a way by which the enemy can enter to waste and ruin.”** MB 52

“Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, **Love your enemies**, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? Do not even the publicans the same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? Do not even the publicans so?

**Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.”** Matthew 5:43-48

“The word "therefore" implies a conclusion, an inference from what has gone before. **Jesus has been describing to His hearers the unfailing mercy and love of God, and He bids them therefore to be perfect.** Because your heavenly Father "is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil" Luke 6:35, because He has stooped to lift you up, therefore, said Jesus, you may become like Him in character, and stand without fault in the presence of men and angels.” MB 76

**“God is love.** Like rays of light from the sun, love and light and joy flow out from Him to all His creatures. It is His nature to give. His very life is the

outflow of unselfish love.” MB 77

“**He tells us to be perfect as He is, in the same manner.** We are to be centers of light and blessing to our little circle, even as He is to the universe. We have nothing of ourselves, but the light of His love shines upon us, and we are to reflect its brightness. "In His borrowed goodness good," we may be perfect in our sphere, even as God is perfect in His.” MB 77

“The very image of God is to be reproduced in humanity. The honor of God, the honor of Christ, is involved in the perfection of the character of His people.” DA 671

“Without the law, men have no just conception of the purity and holiness of God or of their own guilt and uncleanness. They have no true conviction of sin and feel no need of repentance. Not seeing their lost condition as violators of God's law, they do not realize their need of the atoning blood of Christ. The hope of salvation is accepted without a radical change of heart or reformation of life. Thus superficial conversions abound, and multitudes are joined to the church who have never been united to Christ.” GC 468

“God requires perfection of His children. His law is a transcript of His own character, and it is the standard of all character. This infinite standard is presented to all that there may be no mistake in regard to the kind of people whom God will have to compose His kingdom. The life of Christ on earth was a perfect expression of God's law, and when those who claim to be children of God become Christlike in character, they will be obedient to God's commandments. Then the Lord can trust them to be of the number who shall compose the family of heaven. Clothed in the glorious apparel of Christ's righteousness, they have a place at the King's feast. They have a right to join the blood-washed throng.” COL 315.1

“Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.” Revelation 22:14

### **He Promised to Send the Comforter**

“Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way? Jesus saith unto him, **I am the way, the truth, and the life:** no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.” John 14:1-6

“Before offering Himself as the sacrificial victim, Christ sought for the most essential and complete gift to bestow upon His followers, a gift that would bring within their reach the boundless resources of grace. **"I will pray the Father," He said, "and He shall give you another**

**Comforter, that He may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth;** whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him: but ye know Him; for He dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you orphans: **I will come to you."** John 14:16-18." DA 668, 669

**"Cumbered with humanity, Christ could not be in every place personally.** Therefore it was for their interest that He should go to the Father, and send the Spirit to be His successor on earth. No one could then have any advantage because of his location or his personal contact with Christ. **By the Spirit the Saviour would be accessible to all.** In this sense He would be nearer to them than if He had not ascended on high." DA 669

"Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, **and will manifest myself to him.** Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt **manifest thyself** unto us, and not unto the world?" John 14:19-22

"That Christ should **manifest Himself** to them, and yet be invisible to the world, was a mystery to the disciples. They could not understand the words of Christ in their **spiritual sense.** They were thinking of the outward, visible manifestation. They could not take in the fact that they could have the presence of Christ with them, and yet He be unseen by the world. They did not understand the meaning of a **spiritual manifestation**". SW 9-13-1898

"After His ascension He was to be absent in person; but through the Comforter He would still be with them, and they were not to spend their time in mourning. This was what Satan wanted. He desired them to give the world the impression that they had been deceived and disappointed; but by faith they were to look to the sanctuary above, where Jesus was ministering for them; they were to open their hearts to the Holy Spirit, His representative, and to rejoice in the light of His presence." DA 277

**"I will not leave you comfortless; I will come to you."** **The divine Spirit that the world's Redeemer promised to send is the presence and power of God.** He will not leave His people in the world destitute of His grace, to be buffeted by the enemy of God, and harassed by the oppression of the world; but He will come to them. The world cannot see the truth; they know not the Father or the Son, but it is only because they do not desire to know God, they do not wish to look upon Jesus, to see

His goodness, His love, His heavenly attractions. **Jesus is inviting all men to accept Him; and wherever the heart is open to receive Him, He will come in, gladdening the soul with the light and joy of His presence.**” ST 11-23-1891

“Before this the Spirit had been in the world; from the very beginning of the work of redemption He had been moving upon men's hearts. But while Christ was on earth, the disciples had desired no other helper. Not until they were deprived of His presence would they feel their need of the Spirit, and then He would come.” DA 669

**“The Holy Spirit is the breath of spiritual life in the soul. The impartation of the Spirit is the impartation of the life of Christ. It imbues the receiver with the attributes of Christ.** Only those who are thus taught of God, those who possess the inward working of the Spirit, and in whose life the Christ-life is manifested, are to stand as representative men, to minister in behalf of the church.” DA 805

“But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the **Spirit of truth**, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: and ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.” John 15:26, 27

**“Jesus is waiting to breathe upon all His disciples,** and give them the inspiration of His sanctifying Spirit, and transfuse the vital influence from Himself to His people. He would have them understand that henceforth they cannot serve two masters. Their lives cannot be divided. **Christ is to live in His human agents, and work through their faculties, and act through their capabilities.** Their will must be submitted to His will, they must act with His Spirit that it may be no more they that live, **but Christ that liveth in them.**” ST 10-3-1892.

### **He Instituted the Memorial Service**

“Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him; Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; he riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.” John 13:1-4

**“He was now in the shadow of the cross, and the pain was torturing His heart.** He knew that He would be deserted in the hour of His betrayal. He knew that by the most humiliating process to which

criminals were subjected He would be put to death. He knew the ingratitude and cruelty of those He had come to save. He knew how great the sacrifice that He must make, and for how many it would be in vain.” DA 643

“On this last evening with His disciples, Jesus had much to tell them. If they had been prepared to receive what He longed to impart, they would have been saved from heartbreaking anguish, from disappointment and unbelief. But Jesus saw that they could not bear what He had to say. . . .

There was "a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest." This contention, carried on in the presence of Christ, grieved and wounded Him.” DA 643

“Another cause of dissension had arisen. At a feast it was customary for a servant to wash the feet of the guests, and on this occasion preparation had been made for the service. The pitcher, the basin, and the towel were there, in readiness for the feet washing; but no servant was present, and it was the disciples' part to perform it. But each of the disciples, yielding to wounded pride, determined not to act the part of a servant. All manifested a stoical unconcern, seeming unconscious that there was anything for them to do. By their silence they refused to humble themselves.

How was Christ to bring these poor souls where Satan would not gain over them a decided victory? **How could He show that a mere profession of discipleship did not make them disciples, or insure them a place in His kingdom?** How could He show that it is loving service, true humility, which constitutes real greatness? How was He to kindle love in their hearts, and enable them to comprehend what He longed to tell them?

The disciples made no move toward serving one another. Jesus waited for a time to see what they would do. Then He, the divine Teacher, rose from the table. Laying aside the outer garment that would have impeded His movements, He took a towel, and girded Himself. With surprised interest the disciples looked on, and in silence waited to see what was to follow. "After that He poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith He was girded." This action opened the eyes of the disciples. Bitter shame and humiliation filled their hearts. They understood the unspoken rebuke, and saw themselves in altogether a new light.” DA 644

“When Jesus girded Himself with a towel to wash the dust from their feet, He desired by that very act to wash the alienation, jealousy, and pride from their hearts. This was of far more consequence than the



washing of their dusty feet. **With the spirit they then had, not one of them was prepared for communion with Christ.** Until brought into a state of humility and love, they were not prepared to partake of the paschal supper, or to share in the memorial service which Christ was about to institute. Their hearts must be cleansed. Pride and self-seeking create dissension and hatred, but all this Jesus washed away in washing their feet. A change of feeling was brought about. Looking upon them, Jesus could say, "Ye are clean." Now there was union of heart, love for one another. They had become humble and teachable. Except Judas." DA 646

"This ordinance is Christ's appointed preparation for the sacramental service. **While pride, variance, and strife for supremacy are cherished, the heart cannot enter into fellowship with Christ.** We are not prepared to receive the communion of His body and His blood. Therefore it was that Jesus appointed the memorial of His humiliation to be first observed." DA 650

"The Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do show the Lord's death till he come." 1 Corinthians 11:23-26.

"Christ was standing at the point of transition between two economies and their two great festivals. He, the spotless Lamb of God, was about to present Himself as a sin offering, **that He would thus bring to an end the system of types and ceremonies that for four thousand years had pointed to His death.** As He ate the Passover with His disciples, He instituted in its place the service that was to be the memorial of His great sacrifice. The national festival of the Jews was to pass away forever. The service which Christ established was to be observed by His followers in all lands and through all ages." DA 652

"And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives." Mark 14:26

### **He Bore Our Guilt and Sin**

"And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch. And he went forward a little, and fell on

the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt.” Mark 14:32-36

“Jesus had been earnestly conversing with His disciples and instructing them; but as He neared Gethsemane, He became strangely silent. He had often visited this spot for meditation and prayer; but never with a heart so full of sorrow as upon this night of His last agony. Throughout His life on earth He had walked in the light of God's presence. When in conflict with men who were inspired by the very spirit of Satan, He could say, "He that sent Me is with Me: the Father hath not left Me alone; for I do always those things that please Him." But now He seemed to be shut out from the light of God's sustaining presence. Now He was numbered with the transgressors. The guilt of fallen humanity He must bear. **Upon Him who knew no sin must be laid the iniquity of us all.** So dreadful does sin appear to Him, so great is the weight of guilt which He must bear, that He is tempted to fear it will shut Him out forever from His Father's love. Feeling how terrible is the wrath of God against transgression, He exclaims, "My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death." DA 685

“He went a little distance from them--not so far but that they could both see and hear Him--and fell prostrate upon the ground. He felt that by sin He was being separated from His Father. The gulf was so broad, so black, so deep, that His spirit shuddered before it. This agony He must not exert His divine power to escape. **As man He must suffer the consequences of man's sin. As man He must endure the wrath of God against transgression.**

“Christ was now standing in a different attitude from that in which He had ever stood before. His suffering can best be described in the words of the prophet, "Awake, O sword, against My shepherd, and against the man that is My fellow, saith the Lord of hosts." Zechariah 13:7. As the substitute and surety for sinful man, Christ was suffering under divine justice. He saw what justice meant. Hitherto He had been as an intercessor for others; now He longed to have an intercessor for Himself.

“**As Christ felt His unity with the Father broken up,** He feared that in His human nature He would be unable to endure the coming conflict with the powers of darkness. In the wilderness of temptation the destiny of the human race had been at stake. Christ was then conqueror. **Now the tempter had come for the last fearful struggle.** For this he had been preparing during the three years of Christ's ministry. Everything was at stake with him. If he failed here, his hope of mastery was lost; the

kingdoms of the world would finally become Christ's; he himself would be overthrown and cast out. But if Christ could be overcome, the earth would become Satan's kingdom, and the human race would be forever in his power. With the issues of the conflict before Him, Christ's soul was filled with dread of separation from God. Satan told Him that if He became the surety for a sinful world, the separation would be eternal. He would be identified with Satan's kingdom, and would nevermore be one with God." DA 686, 687

**"And what was to be gained by this sacrifice? How hopeless appeared the guilt and ingratitude of men!** In its hardest features Satan pressed the situation upon the Redeemer: The people who claim to be above all others in temporal and spiritual advantages have rejected You. They are seeking to destroy You, the foundation, the center and seal of the promises made to them as a peculiar people. One of Your own disciples, who has listened to Your instruction, and has been among the foremost in church activities, will betray You. One of Your most zealous followers will deny You. **All will forsake You.** Christ's whole being abhorred the thought. That those whom He had undertaken to save, those whom He loved so much, should unite in the plots of Satan, this pierced His soul. The conflict was terrible. Its measure was the guilt of His nation, of His accusers and betrayer, the guilt of a world lying in wickedness. The sins of men weighed heavily upon Christ, and the sense of God's wrath against sin was crushing out His life." DA 687

"The human nature of Christ was like unto ours, and suffering was more keenly felt by Him; **for His spiritual nature was free from every taint of sin.** Therefore His desire for the removal of suffering was stronger than human beings can experience. How intense was the desire of the humanity of Christ to escape the displeasure of an offended God, how His soul longed for relief." 5BC 1104

**"Behold Him contemplating the price to be paid for the human soul.** In His agony He clings to the cold ground, as if to prevent Himself from being drawn farther from God. The chilling dew of night falls upon His prostrate form, but He heeds it not. From His pale lips comes the bitter cry, "O My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from Me." Yet even now He adds, "Nevertheless not as I will, but as Thou wilt." DA 687

"The human heart longs for sympathy in suffering. This longing Christ felt to the very depths of His being. In the supreme agony of His soul He came to His disciples with a yearning desire to hear some words of comfort from those whom He had so often blessed and comforted, and shielded in sorrow and distress. The One who had always had words of

sympathy for them was now suffering superhuman agony, and He longed to know that they were praying for Him and for themselves. How dark seemed the malignity of sin! **Terrible was the temptation to let the human race bear the consequences of its own guilt, while He stood innocent before God.** If He could only know that His disciples understood and appreciated this, He would be strengthened.” DA 687

“The disciples awakened at the voice of Jesus, but they hardly knew Him, His face was so changed by anguish. Addressing Peter, Jesus said, "Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one hour? Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation." . . . Even in His great agony, He was seeking to excuse their weakness. "The spirit truly is ready," He said, "but the flesh is weak." DA 689

“Turning away, Jesus sought again His retreat, and fell prostrate, overcome by the horror of a great darkness. **The humanity of the Son of God trembled in that trying hour.** He prayed not now for His disciples that their faith might not fail, but for His own tempted, agonized soul. The awful moment had come--that moment which was to decide the destiny of the world. The fate of humanity trembled in the balance. Christ might even now refuse to drink the cup apportioned to guilty man. It was not yet too late. He might wipe the bloody sweat from His brow, and leave man to perish in his iniquity. He might say, Let the transgressor receive the penalty of his sin, and I will go back to My Father. Will the Son of God drink the bitter cup of humiliation and agony? Will the innocent suffer the consequences of the curse of sin, to save the guilty? The words fall tremblingly from the pale lips of Jesus, "O My Father, if this cup may not pass away from Me, except I drink it, Thy will be done." DA 690

“Three times has He uttered that prayer. **Three times has humanity shrunk from the last, crowning sacrifice.** But now the history of the human race comes up before the world's Redeemer. He sees that the transgressors of the law, if left to themselves, must perish. He sees the helplessness of man. He sees the power of sin. The woes and lamentations of a doomed world rise before Him. He beholds its impending fate, and His decision is made. **He will save man at any cost to Himself.** He accepts His baptism of blood, that through Him perishing millions may gain everlasting life. He has left the courts of heaven, where all is purity, happiness, and glory, to save the one lost sheep, the one world that has fallen by transgression. And He will not turn from His mission. He will become the propitiation of a race that has willed to sin. His prayer now breathes only submission: **"If this cup may not pass away from Me, except I drink it, Thy will be done."** DA 690-693

“ Having made the decision, He fell dying to the ground from which He had partially risen. Where now were His disciples, to place their hands tenderly beneath the head of their fainting Master, and bathe that brow, marred indeed more than the sons of men? The Saviour trod the wine press alone, and of the people there was none with Him.

“But God suffered with His Son. Angels beheld the Saviour's agony. They saw their Lord enclosed by legions of satanic forces, His nature weighed down with a shuddering, mysterious dread. There was silence in heaven. No harp was touched. **Could mortals have viewed the amazement of the angelic host as in silent grief they watched the Father separating His beams of light, love, and glory from His beloved Son, they would better understand how offensive in His sight is sin.**” DA 693

“The worlds unfallen and the heavenly angels had watched with intense interest as the conflict drew to its close. Satan and his confederacy of evil, the legions of apostasy, watched intently this great crisis in the work of redemption. The powers of good and evil waited to see what answer would come to Christ's thrice-repeated prayer. Angels had longed to bring relief to the divine sufferer, but this might not be. **No way of escape was found for the Son of God.** In this awful crisis, when everything was at stake, when the mysterious cup trembled in the hand of the sufferer, the heavens opened, a light shone forth amid the stormy darkness of the crisis hour, and the mighty angel who stands in God's presence, occupying the position from which Satan fell, came to the side of Christ. The angel came not to take the cup from Christ's hand, but to strengthen Him to drink it, with the assurance of the Father's love. **He came to give power to the divine-human suppliant.** He pointed Him to the open heavens, telling Him of the souls that would be saved as the result of His sufferings. He assured Him that His Father is greater and more powerful than Satan, that His death would result in the utter discomfiture of Satan, and that the kingdom of this world would be given to the saints of the Most High. He told Him that He would see of the travail of His soul, and be satisfied, for He would see a multitude of the human race saved, eternally saved.” DA 693

“Christ's agony did not cease, but His depression and discouragement left Him. The storm had in nowise abated, but He who was its object was strengthened to meet its fury. He came forth calm and serene. A heavenly peace rested upon His bloodstained face. He had borne that which no human being could ever bear; **for He had tasted the sufferings of death for every man.**” DA 694

“Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and

supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; and being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him.” Hebrews 5:7-9

“Christ is represented as bearing the griefs and sorrows caused by sin, and He does this, not only as our sympathizing friend, but as our substitute. **Therefore our sins of selfishness, of unamiable temper, of indolence, of wrong habits and practices, are to be positively and firmly put away.** The one who breaks with Satan is to give no place to his temptations. **Let the souls who come to Christ consider that He is the Sin Bearer.** . . . Let the repenting soul lay hold by faith of the provision made to save him, **not in his sin, but from his sin.** Christ as the Sin Bearer must **take away the sin** and rescue the sinner from his morbid spiritual condition.” 7BC 941

### **He Was Oppressed and Afflicted**

**“All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.”** Isaiah 53:6, 7

“The highest evidence of nobility in a Christian is self-control. We should copy the example of Jesus, for when He was reviled, He reviled not again, but "committed Himself to Him that judgeth righteously." **Our Redeemer met insult and mockery with uncomplaining silence.** All the cruel taunts of the murderous throng who exulted in His humiliation and trial in the judgment hall could not bring from Him one look or word of resentment or impatience. He was the Majesty of heaven, and in His pure breast there dwelt no room for the spirit of retaliation, but only for pity and love.” KH 139

“His love for His Father, and His pledge, made from the foundation of the world, to become the Sin Bearer, led Him to endure uncomplainingly the coarse treatment of those He came to save. It was a part of His mission to bear, in His humanity, all the taunts and abuse that men could heap upon Him. **The only hope of humanity was in this submission of Christ to all that He could endure from the hands and hearts of men.**” DA 703

“I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to those who pulled out the beard; I hid not my face from shame and spitting.” Isaiah 50:6

“Christ submitted to insult and mockery, contempt and ridicule. He heard His message, which was fraught with love and goodness and mercy, misstated and misapplied. He heard Himself called the prince of demons, because He testified to His divine Sonship. His birth was supernatural, but by His own nation, those who had blinded their eyes to spiritual things, it was regarded as a blot and a stain. There was not a drop of our bitter woe which He did not taste, not a part of our curse which He did not endure, that He might bring many sons and daughters to God.” 1SM 253

**“He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.**

**Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.”** Isaiah 53:3-5

“Christ suffered keenly under abuse and insult. At the hands of the beings whom He had created, and for whom He was making an infinite sacrifice, He received every indignity. And He suffered in proportion to the perfection of His holiness and His hatred of sin. His trial by men who acted as fiends was to Him a perpetual sacrifice. To be surrounded by human beings under the control of Satan was revolting to Him. And He knew that in a moment, by the flashing forth of His divine power, He could lay His cruel tormentors in the dust. This made the trial the harder to bear.” DA 700

“Satan led the cruel mob in its abuse of the Saviour. It was his purpose to provoke Him to retaliation if possible, or to drive Him to perform a miracle to release Himself, and thus break up the plan of salvation. One stain upon His human life, one failure of His humanity to endure the terrible test, and the Lamb of God would have been an imperfect offering, and the redemption of man a failure. But He who by a command could bring the heavenly host to His aid--He who could have driven that mob in terror from His sight by the flashing forth of His divine majesty--submitted with perfect calmness to the coarsest insult and outrage.

“Christ's enemies had demanded a miracle as evidence of His divinity. They had evidence far greater than any they had sought. As their cruelty degraded His torturers below humanity into the likeness of Satan, so did His meekness and patience exalt Jesus above humanity, and prove His kinship to God. His abasement was the pledge of His exaltation. The

blood drops of agony that from His wounded temples flowed down His face and beard were the pledge of His anointing with "the oil of gladness" Hebrews 1:9. as our great high priest.

**“Satan's rage was great as he saw that all the abuse inflicted upon the Saviour had not forced the least murmur from His lips.** Although He had taken upon Him the nature of man, He was sustained by a godlike fortitude, and departed in no particular from the will of His Father.” DA 734, 735

“For the Lord God helps me; therefore I have not been confounded; therefore I have set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be put to shame; he who vindicates me is near.” Isaiah 50:7

### **He Was Crucified**

**“And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him.”** Luke 23:33

“A vast multitude followed Jesus from the judgment hall to Calvary. The news of His condemnation had spread throughout Jerusalem, and people of all classes and all ranks flocked toward the place of crucifixion.” DA 741

“As Jesus passed the gate of Pilate's court, the cross which had been prepared for Barabbas was laid upon His bruised and bleeding shoulders. Two companions of Barabbas were to suffer death at the same time with Jesus, and upon them also crosses were placed. The Saviour's burden is too heavy for Him in His weak and suffering condition. Since the Passover supper with His disciples, He had taken neither food nor drink. He had agonized in the garden of Gethsemane in conflict with satanic agencies. He had endured the anguish of the betrayal, and had seen His disciples forsake Him and flee. He had been taken to Annas, then to Caiaphas, and then to Pilate. From Pilate He had been sent to Herod, then sent again to Pilate. From insult to renewed insult, from mockery to mockery, twice tortured by the scourge,--all that night there had been scene after scene of a character to try the soul of man to the uttermost. Christ had not failed. He had spoken no word but that tended to glorify God. All through the disgraceful farce of a trial He had borne Himself with firmness and dignity. But when after the second scourging the cross was laid upon Him, **human nature could bear no more.** He fell fainting beneath the burden.” DA 741, 742

“The crowd that followed the Saviour saw His weak and staggering steps, but they manifested no compassion. They taunted and reviled Him because He could not carry the heavy cross. Again the burden was laid



upon Him, and again He fell fainting to the ground. His persecutors saw that it was impossible for Him to carry His burden farther. They were puzzled to find anyone who would bear the humiliating load. The Jews themselves could not do this, because the defilement would prevent them from keeping the Passover. None even of the mob that followed Him would stoop to bear the cross.” DA 742

“At this time a stranger, Simon a Cyrenian, coming in from the country, meets the throng. He hears the taunts and ribaldry of the crowd; he hears the words contemptuously repeated, Make way for the King of the Jews! He stops in astonishment at the scene; and as he expresses his compassion, they seize him and place the cross upon his shoulders.

Simon had heard of Jesus. His sons were believers in the Saviour, but he himself was not a disciple. The bearing of the cross to Calvary was a blessing to Simon, and he was ever after grateful for this providence. It led him to take upon himself the cross of Christ from choice, and ever cheerfully stand beneath its burden.” DA 742

“When Christ rode into Jerusalem, the hopes of the disciples had been raised to the highest pitch. They had pressed close about their Master, feeling that it was a high honor to be connected with Him. Now in His humiliation they followed Him at a distance. They were filled with grief, and bowed down with disappointed hopes. How were the words of Jesus verified: "All ye shall be offended because of Me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad." Matt. 26:31.” DA 743

“Arriving at the place of execution, the prisoners were bound to the instruments of torture. The two thieves wrestled in the hands of those who placed them on the cross; but Jesus made no resistance. The mother of Jesus, supported by John the beloved disciple, had followed the steps of her Son to Calvary. . . . She saw His hands stretched upon the cross; the hammer and the nails were brought, and as the spikes were driven through the tender flesh, the heart-stricken disciples bore away from the cruel scene the fainting form of the mother of Jesus.” DA 744

“The Saviour made no murmur of complaint. His face remained calm and serene, but great drops of sweat stood upon His brow. There was no pitying hand to wipe the death dew from His face, nor words of sympathy and unchanging fidelity to stay His human heart. While the soldiers were doing their fearful work, Jesus prayed for His enemies, **"Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do."** His mind passed from His own suffering to the sin of His persecutors, and the terrible retribution that would be theirs. No curses were called down upon the soldiers who were handling Him so roughly. No vengeance was

invoked upon the priests and rulers, who were gloating over the accomplishment of their purpose. **Christ pitied them in their ignorance and guilt.** He breathed only a plea for their forgiveness,--"for they know not what they do." DA 744

"That prayer of Christ for His enemies embraced the world. It took in every sinner that had lived or should live, from the beginning of the world to the end of time. Upon all rests the guilt of crucifying the Son of God. To all, forgiveness is freely offered. "Whosoever will" may have peace with God and inherit eternal life." DA 745

"And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS. This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin." John 19:19, 20

"And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, and saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said, He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God." Matthew 27:39-43

"Jesus, suffering and dying, heard every word as the priests declared, "He saved others; Himself He cannot save. Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe." Christ could have come down from the cross. But it is because He would not save Himself that the sinner has hope of pardon and favor with God." DA 749

**"To Jesus in His agony on the cross there came one gleam of comfort.** It was the prayer of the penitent thief. Both the men who were crucified with Jesus had at first railed upon Him; and one under his suffering only became more desperate and defiant. But not so with his companion. This man was not a hardened criminal; he had been led astray by evil associations, but he was less guilty than many of those who stood beside the cross reviling the Saviour. He had seen and heard Jesus, and had been convicted by His teaching, but he had been turned away from Him by the priests and rulers. Seeking to stifle conviction, he had plunged deeper and deeper into sin, until he was arrested, tried as a criminal, and condemned to die on the cross. **In the judgment hall and on the way to Calvary he had been in company with Jesus.** He had heard Pilate declare, "I find no fault in Him." John 19:4. He had marked His godlike bearing, and His pitying forgiveness of His tormentors. . . .

The conviction comes back to him that this is the Christ. . . . The Holy Spirit illuminates his mind, and little by little the chain of evidence is joined together. In Jesus, bruised, mocked, and hanging upon the cross, he sees the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world. Hope is mingled with anguish in his voice as the helpless, dying soul casts himself upon a dying Saviour. "Lord, remember me," he cries, "when Thou comest into Thy kingdom." DA 749, 750

"Quickly the answer came. Soft and melodious the tone, full of love, compassion, and power the words: Verily I say unto thee today, **Thou shalt be with Me in paradise.**" DA 750

"For long hours of agony, reviling and mockery have fallen upon the ears of Jesus. As He hangs upon the cross, there floats up to Him still the sound of jeers and curses. With longing heart He has listened for some expression of faith from His disciples. He has heard only the mournful words, "We trusted that it had been He which should have redeemed Israel." How grateful then to the Saviour was the utterance of faith and love from the dying thief! While the leading Jews deny Him, and even the disciples doubt His divinity, the poor thief, upon the brink of eternity, calls Jesus Lord. Many were ready to call Him Lord when He wrought miracles, and after He had risen from the grave; but none acknowledged Him as He hung dying upon the cross save the penitent thief who was saved at the eleventh hour." DA 750, 751

"As He spoke the words of promise, the dark cloud that seemed to enshroud the cross was pierced by a bright and living light. **To the penitent thief came the perfect peace of acceptance with God.** Christ in His humiliation was glorified. He who in all other eyes appeared to be conquered was a Conqueror. He was acknowledged as the Sin Bearer. Men may exercise power over His human body. They may pierce the holy temples with the crown of thorns. They may strip from Him His raiment, and quarrel over its division. **But they cannot rob Him of His power to forgive sins.** In dying He bears testimony to His own divinity and to the glory of the Father. His ear is not heavy that it cannot hear, neither His arm shortened that it cannot save. It is His royal right to save unto the uttermost all who come unto God by Him." DA 751

"And now the Lord of glory was dying, a ransom for the race. In yielding up His precious life, Christ was not upheld by triumphant joy. All was oppressive gloom. It was not the dread of death that weighed upon Him. It was not the pain and ignominy of the cross that caused His inexpressible agony. Christ was the prince of sufferers; but His suffering was from a sense of the malignity of sin, a knowledge that through familiarity with evil, man had become blinded to its enormity. **Christ**

**saw how deep is the hold of sin upon the human heart, how few would be willing to break from its power.** He knew that without help from God, humanity must perish, and He saw multitudes perishing within reach of abundant help.” DA 752, 753

“Upon Christ as our substitute and surety was laid the iniquity of us all. He was counted a transgressor, that He might redeem us from the condemnation of the law. **The guilt of every descendant of Adam was pressing upon His heart.** The wrath of God against sin, the terrible manifestation of His displeasure because of iniquity, filled the soul of His Son with consternation. All His life Christ had been publishing to a fallen world the good news of the Father's mercy and pardoning love. Salvation for the chief of sinners was His theme. But now with the terrible weight of guilt He bears, He cannot see the Father's reconciling face. The withdrawal of the divine countenance from the Saviour in this hour of supreme anguish pierced His heart with a sorrow that can never be fully understood by man. So great was this agony that His physical pain was hardly felt.

**“Satan with his fierce temptations wrung the heart of Jesus.** The Saviour could not see through the portals of the tomb. Hope did not present to Him His coming forth from the grave a conqueror, or tell Him of the Father's acceptance of the sacrifice. He feared that sin was so offensive to God that Their separation was to be eternal. Christ felt the anguish which the sinner will feel when mercy shall no longer plead for the guilty race. **It was the sense of sin, bringing the Father's wrath upon Him as man's substitute, that made the cup He drank so bitter, and broke the heart of the Son of God.**

“With amazement angels witnessed the Saviour's despairing agony. The hosts of heaven veiled their faces from the fearful sight. Inanimate nature expressed sympathy with its insulted and dying Author. The sun refused to look upon the awful scene. Its full, bright rays were illuminating the earth at midday, when suddenly it seemed to be blotted out. Complete darkness, like a funeral pall, enveloped the cross. "There was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour." There was no eclipse or other natural cause for this darkness, which was as deep as midnight without moon or stars. It was a miraculous testimony given by God that the faith of after generations might be confirmed.” DA 753

“In that thick darkness God's presence was hidden. He makes darkness His pavilion, and conceals His glory from human eyes. God and His holy angels were beside the cross. **The Father was with His Son.** Yet His presence was not revealed. Had His glory flashed forth from the cloud, every human beholder would have been destroyed. And in that

dreadful hour Christ was not to be comforted with the Father's presence. **He trod the wine press alone**, and of the people there was none with Him.” DA 753

“In the thick darkness, God veiled the last human agony of His Son. All who had seen Christ in His suffering had been convicted of His divinity. That face, once beheld by humanity, was never forgotten. As the face of Cain expressed his guilt as a murderer, so the face of Christ revealed innocence, serenity, benevolence,—the image of God. But His accusers would not give heed to the signet of heaven. Through long hours of agony Christ had been gazed upon by the jeering multitude. Now He was mercifully hidden by the mantle of God.” DA 754

“At the ninth hour the darkness lifted from the people, but still enveloped the Saviour. It was a symbol of the agony and horror that weighed upon His heart. No eye could pierce the gloom that surrounded the cross, and none could penetrate the deeper gloom that enshrouded the suffering soul of Christ. The angry lightnings seemed to be hurled at Him as He hung upon the cross. Then "Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?" **"My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken Me?"** As the outer gloom settled about the Saviour, many voices exclaimed: The vengeance of heaven is upon Him. The bolts of God's wrath are hurled at Him, because He claimed to be the Son of God. Many who believed on Him heard His despairing cry. Hope left them. If God had forsaken Jesus, in what could His followers trust?” DA 754

“The spotless Son of God hung upon the cross, His flesh lacerated with stripes; those hands so often reached out in blessing, nailed to the wooden bars; those feet so tireless on ministries of love, spiked to the tree; that royal head pierced by the crown of thorns; those quivering lips shaped to the cry of woe. And all that He endured--the blood drops that flowed from His head, His hands, His feet, the agony that racked His frame, and the unutterable anguish that filled His soul at the hiding of His Father's face--speaks to each child of humanity, declaring, **It is for thee that the Son of God consents to bear this burden of guilt; for thee He spoils the domain of death, and opens the gates of Paradise.** He who stilled the angry waves and walked the foam-capped billows, who made devils tremble and disease flee, who opened blind eyes and called forth the dead to life,—offers Himself upon the cross as a sacrifice, and this from love to thee. He, the Sin Bearer, endures the wrath of divine justice, and for thy sake becomes sin itself.” DA755

“It was necessary for the awful darkness to gather about His soul because of the withdrawal of the Father's love and favor; for He was standing in the sinner's place, and this darkness every sinner must

experience. The righteous One must suffer the condemnation and wrath of God, not in vindictiveness; for the heart of God yearned with the greatest sorrow when His Son, the guiltless, was suffering the penalty of sin. **This sundering of the divine powers will never again occur throughout the eternal ages.”** 7BC 924

“In silence the beholders watched for the end of the fearful scene. The sun shone forth; but the cross was still enveloped in darkness. Priests and rulers looked toward Jerusalem; and lo, the dense cloud had settled over the city and the plains of Judea. The Sun of Righteousness, the Light of the world, was withdrawing His beams from the once favored city of Jerusalem. The fierce lightnings of God's wrath were directed against the fated city.” DA 755, 756

“Suddenly the gloom lifted from the cross, and in clear, trumpetlike tones, that seemed to resound throughout creation, Jesus cried, **"It is finished."** **"Father, into Thy hands I commend My spirit."** A light encircled the cross, and the face of the Saviour shone with a glory like the sun. He then bowed His head upon His breast, and died.

“Amid the awful darkness, apparently forsaken of God, Christ had drained the last dregs in the cup of human woe. In those dreadful hours He had relied upon the evidence of His Father's acceptance heretofore given Him. He was acquainted with the character of His Father; He understood His justice, His mercy, and His great love. By faith He rested in Him whom it had ever been His joy to obey. And as in submission He committed Himself to God, the sense of the loss of His Father's favor was withdrawn. **By faith, Christ was victor.**

“When the loud cry, **"It is finished,"** came from the lips of Christ, the priests were officiating in the temple. It was the hour of the evening sacrifice. The lamb representing Christ had been brought to be slain. . . . With intense interest the people were looking on. But the earth trembles and quakes; for the Lord Himself draws near. With a rending noise the inner veil of the temple is torn from top to bottom by an unseen hand, throwing open to the gaze of the multitude a place once filled with the presence of God. . . . **The most holy place of the earthly sanctuary is no longer sacred.”** DA 756, 757

“All is terror and confusion. The priest is about to slay the victim; but the knife drops from his nerveless hand, and the lamb escapes. Type has met antitype in the death of God's Son. The great sacrifice has been made. The way into the holiest is laid open. **A new and living way is prepared for all.** No longer need sinful, sorrowing humanity await the coming of the high priest. Henceforth the Saviour was to officiate as priest and advocate in the heaven of heavens. . . . **"By His own blood"**

**He entereth "in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us." Heb. 9:12." DA 757**

“Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.” John 12:31, 32

“Never before was there such a general knowledge of Jesus as when He hung upon the cross. He was lifted up from the earth, to draw all to Him. Into the hearts of many who beheld that crucifixion scene, and who heard Christ's words, was the light of truth to shine. With John they would proclaim, **"Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world."** 5BC 1137

### **He Did Not Fail**

“Behold my servant, whom I uphold, my chosen, in whom my soul delights; I have put my Spirit upon him, he will bring forth justice to the nations. . . . He will not fail or be discouraged till he has established justice in the earth.” Isaiah 42:1-4

“He had a mission to perform, and constantly the words were on His lips, "I will not fail nor be discouraged." ST 6-16-1898

“Even before He took humanity upon Him, He saw the whole length of the path He must travel in order to save that which was lost. Every pang that rent His heart, every insult that was heaped upon His head, every privation that He was called to endure, was open to His view before He laid aside His crown and royal robe, and stepped down from the throne, to clothe His divinity with humanity. The path from the manger to Calvary was all before His eyes. He knew the anguish that would come upon Him. He knew it all, and yet He said, "Lo, I come: in the volume of the Book it is written of Me, I delight to do Thy will, O My God: yea, Thy law is within My heart." Psalm 40:7, 8." DA 410

**“Ever before Him He saw the result of His mission.** His earthly life, so full of toil and self-sacrifice, was cheered by the prospect that He would not have all this travail for nought. By giving His life for the life of men, He would win back the world to its loyalty to God. Although the baptism of blood must first be received; although the sins of the world were to weigh upon His innocent soul; although the shadow of an unspeakable woe was upon Him; yet for the joy that was set before Him, He chose to endure the cross, and despised the shame.” DA 410

“During His thirty years of life on earth His heart was wrung with inconceivable anguish. The path from the manger to Calvary was shadowed by grief and sorrow. He was a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief, enduring such heartache as no human language can portray.

He could have said in truth, "Behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow." **Hating sin with a perfect hatred, He yet gathered to His soul the sins of the whole world. Guiltless, He bore the punishment of the guilty. Innocent, yet offering Himself as a substitute for the transgressor. The guilt of every sin pressed its weight upon the divine soul of the world's Redeemer.** The evil thoughts, the evil words, the evil deeds of every son and daughter of Adam, called for retribution upon Himself; for He had become man's substitute. Though the guilt of sin was not His, His spirit was torn and bruised by the transgressions of men, and He who knew no sin became sin for us." 1SM 322

**"For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin: that we might be made the righteousness of God in him."** 2 Corinthians 5:21

"The humanity of Christ reached to the very depths of human wretchedness, and identified itself with the weaknesses and necessities of fallen man, while His divine nature grasped the Eternal. His work in bearing the guilt of man's transgression was not to give him license to continue to violate the law of God, which made man a debtor to the law, which debt Christ was Himself paying by His own suffering. **The trials and sufferings of Christ were to impress man with a sense of his great sin in breaking the law of God, and to bring him to repentance and obedience to that law, and through obedience to acceptance with God.** His righteousness He would impute to man, and thus raise him in moral value with God, so that his efforts to keep the divine law would be acceptable. Christ's work was to reconcile man to God through His human nature, and God to man through His divine nature." 1SM 272, 273

"For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God." 1 Peter 3:18

**"He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? For he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.**

**He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied. By his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many: for he shall bear their iniquities. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great,**



**and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.”** Isaiah 53:8-12

“Christ knows every temptation to which the human soul is subjected. He has been tempted in all points like as we are, only with as much greater force as He is greater than we. Against the Redeemer, Satan, once a covering cherub, directed his fiercest attacks. Christ knows how to meet every device and artifice of the enemy.

To keep His glory veiled as the child of a fallen race, this was the most severe discipline to which the Prince of Life could subject Himself. Thus He measured His strength with Satan. **He who had been expelled from heaven fought desperately for the mastery over the One of whom in the courts above he had been jealous.** What a battle was this! No language is adequate to describe it.” 21MR 271

“The anguish that sin has brought was poured into the bosom of the Sinless; yet while Christ endured the contradiction of sinners against Himself, He was paying the debt for sinful man and breaking the bondage in which humanity had been held. Every pang of anguish, every insult, was working out the deliverance of the race.

Could Satan have induced Christ to yield to a single temptation, could he have led Him by one act or even thought to stain His perfect purity, the prince of darkness would have triumphed over man's Surety and would have gained the whole human family to himself. But while Satan could distress, he could not contaminate. He could cause agony, but not defilement. He made the life of Christ one long scene of conflict and trial, yet with every attack he was losing his hold upon humanity.

In the wilderness of temptation, in the Garden of Gethsemane, and on the cross, our Saviour measured weapons with the prince of darkness. His wounds became the trophies of His victory in behalf of the race. **When Christ hung in agony upon the cross, while evil spirits rejoiced and evil men reviled, then indeed His heel was bruised by Satan. But that very act was crushing the serpent's head. Through death He destroyed "him that had the power of death, that is, the devil."** Hebrews 2:14. This act decided the destiny of the rebel chief, and made forever sure the plan of salvation. In death He gained the victory over its power; in rising again, He opened the gates of the grave to all His followers. In that last great contest we see fulfilled the prophecy, "It shall bruise thy head, and thou shall bruise His heel." Genesis 3:15.” PK 701, 702

**“Could Satan in the least particular have tempted Christ to sin,**

**he would have bruised the Saviour's head. As it was, he could only touch His heel. Had the head of Christ been touched, the hope of the human race would have perished. Divine wrath would have come upon Christ as it came upon Adam. Christ and the church would have been without hope.**

We should have no misgivings in regard to the perfect sinlessness of the human nature of Christ. Our faith must be an intelligent faith, looking unto Jesus in perfect confidence, in full and entire faith in the atoning Sacrifice." 1SM 256

"What God foretold by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ should suffer, he thus fulfilled." Acts 3:18

"Justice demanded the sufferings of a man. **Christ, equal with God, gave the sufferings of a God.** He needed no atonement. His suffering was not for any sin He had committed; it was for man--all for man; and His free pardon is accessible to all. The suffering of Christ was in correspondence with His spotless purity; His depth of agony, proportionate to the dignity and grandeur of His character. **Never can we comprehend the intense anguish of the spotless Lamb of God, until we realize how deep is the pit from which we have been rescued, how grievous is the sin of which mankind is guilty, and by faith grasp the full and entire pardon.**" RH 9-21- 1886

### **He Finished His Work**

**"It is finished."** John 19:30

"Father, into thy hands I commit my spirit!" Luke 23:46

"Christ did not yield up His life till He had accomplished the work which He came to do, and with His parting breath He exclaimed, "It is finished." John 19:30. The battle had been won. His right hand and His holy arm had gotten Him the victory. **As a Conqueror He planted His banner on the eternal heights.** Was there not joy among the angels? All heaven triumphed in the Saviour's victory. Satan was defeated, and knew that his kingdom was lost.

To the angels and the unfallen worlds the cry, "It is finished," had a deep significance. It was for them as well as for us that the great work of redemption had been accomplished. They with us share the fruits of Christ's victory.

Not until the death of Christ was the character of Satan clearly revealed to the angels or to the unfallen worlds. The archapostate had so clothed himself with deception that even holy beings had not understood his principles. They had not clearly seen the nature of his rebellion." DA

“When Jesus came into the world, Satan's power was turned against Him. From the time when He appeared as a babe in Bethlehem, the usurper worked to bring about His destruction. In every possible way he sought to prevent Jesus from developing a perfect childhood, a faultless manhood, a holy ministry, and an unblemished sacrifice. But he was defeated. He could not lead Jesus into sin. He could not discourage Him, or drive Him from a work He had come on earth to do. **From the desert to Calvary, the storm of Satan's wrath beat upon Him, but the more mercilessly it fell, the more firmly did the Son of God cling to the hand of His Father, and press on in the bloodstained path.** All the efforts of Satan to oppress and overcome Him only brought out in a purer light His spotless character.” DA 759

“Could one sin have been found in Christ, had He in one particular yielded to Satan to escape the terrible torture, the enemy of God and man would have triumphed. Christ bowed His head and died, but He held fast His faith and His submission to God. "And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night." Revelation 12:10.” DA 761

**“When Christ cried out, "It is finished," all heaven triumphed.** The controversy between Christ and Satan in regard to the execution of the plan of salvation was ended. The spirit of Satan and his works had taken deep root in the affections of the children of men. For Satan to have come into power would have been death to the world. The implacable hatred he felt toward the Son of God was revealed in his manner of treating Him while He was in the world. **Christ's betrayal, trial, and crucifixion were all planned by the fallen foe.** His hatred, carried out in the death of the Son of God, placed Satan where his true diabolical character was revealed to all created intelligences that had not fallen through sin.

**The holy angels were horror-stricken that one who had been of their number could fall so far as to be capable of such cruelty. Every sentiment of sympathy or pity which they had ever felt for Satan in his exile, was quenched in their hearts.** That his envy should be exercised in such a revenge upon an innocent person was enough to strip him of his assumed robe of celestial light, and to reveal the hideous deformity beneath; but to manifest such malignity toward the divine Son of God, who had, with unprecedented self-denial, and love for the creatures formed in His image, come from heaven and assumed their

fallen nature, was such a heinous crime against Heaven that it caused the angels to shudder with horror, **and severed forever the last tie of sympathy existing between Satan and the heavenly world.** 5BC 1149

**Satan saw that his disguise was torn away.** His administration was laid open before the unfallen angels and before the heavenly universe. He had revealed himself as a murderer. By shedding the blood of the Son of God, he had uprooted himself from the sympathies of the heavenly beings. Henceforth his work was restricted. Whatever attitude he might assume, he could no longer await the angels as they came from the heavenly courts, and before them accuse Christ's brethren of being clothed with the garments of blackness and the defilement of sin. The last link of sympathy between Satan and the heavenly world was broken. DA 761

Yet Satan was not then destroyed. The angels did not even then understand all that was involved in the great controversy. The principles at stake were to be more fully revealed. And for the sake of man, Satan's existence must be continued. **Man as well as angels must see the contrast between the Prince of light and the prince of darkness. He must choose whom he will serve.** DA 761

When Christ bowed His head and died, He bore the pillars of Satan's kingdom with Him to the earth. **He vanquished Satan in the same nature over which in Eden Satan obtained the victory.** The enemy was overcome by Christ in His human nature. The power of the Saviour's Godhead was hidden. He overcame in human nature, relying upon God for power. This is the privilege of all. In proportion to our faith will be our victory." 5BC 1108

**"Christ gave His life that man should have another trial.** He did not die on the cross to abolish the law of God, but to secure for man a second probation. He did not die to make sin an immortal attribute; He died to secure the right to destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil. He suffered the full penalty of a broken law for the whole world. **This He did, not that men might continue in transgression, but that they might return to their loyalty and keep God's commandments and His law.**" TM 134

"By transgression man was severed from God, the communion between them was broken; but Jesus Christ died upon the cross of Calvary, bearing in His body the sins of the whole world, and the **gulf between heaven and earth was bridged by that cross.** Christ leads men to the gulf, and points to the bridge by which it is spanned, saying, "If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me" 7BC 941

**“Jesus died, not to save man in his sins, but from his sins.** Man is to leave the error of his ways, to follow the example of Christ, to take up his cross and follow Him, denying self, and obeying God at any cost.” 4T 251

“He who is the divine Head of the church, the mightiest of conquerors, would point His followers to His life, His toils, His self-denials, His struggles and sufferings, through contempt, through rejection, ridicule, scorn, insult, mockery, falsehood, up the path of Calvary to the scene of the crucifixion, that they might be encouraged to press on toward the mark for the prize and reward of the overcomer. **Victory is assured through faith and obedience.**” OHC 353

“God will test all, even as He tested Adam and Eve, to see whether they will be obedient. **Our loyalty or disloyalty will decide our destiny.** Since the fall of Adam, men in every age have excused themselves for sinning, charging God with their sin, saying that they could not keep His commandments. This is the insinuation Satan cast at God in heaven. But the plea, "I cannot keep the commandments," need never be presented to God; for before Him stands the Saviour, the marks of the crucifixion upon His body, a living witness that the law can be kept.” RH 5-28-1901

### **He Arose**

“For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures: and that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures.” 1 Corinthians 15:3, 4

“He who died for the sins of the world was to remain in the tomb the allotted time. He was in that stony prison house as a prisoner of divine justice. **He was responsible to the Judge of the universe.** He was bearing the sins of the world, and His Father only could release Him.” 5BC 1114

“When the voice of the mighty angel was heard at Christ's tomb, saying, Thy Father calls Thee, the Saviour came forth from the grave by the life that was in Himself. Now was proved the truth of His words, "I lay down My life, that I might take it again. . . . I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again." Now was fulfilled the prophecy He had spoken to the priests and rulers, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." John 10:17, 18; 2:19”DA 785

“For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself.” John 5:26

“When Christ was crucified, it was His human nature that died. **Deity**

**did not sink and die;** that would have been impossible.” 5BC 1113

“Jesus declared, “I am the resurrection, and the life.” **In Christ is life, original, unborrowed, underived.** “He that hath the Son hath life.” 1 John 5:12. The divinity of Christ is the believer's assurance of eternal life.” DA 530

**“This same resurrection power is that which gives life to the soul dead in trespasses and sins.”** Ephesians 2:1. That spirit of life in Christ Jesus, “the power of His resurrection,” sets men “free from the law of sin and death.” Philippians 3:10. The dominion of evil is broken, and through faith the soul is kept from sin. **He who opens his heart to the Spirit of Christ becomes a partaker of that mighty power which shall bring forth his body from the grave.”** DA 209, 210

“Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.” 1 Peter 1:3-5

“For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.” 1 Peter 3:18

**“Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.”** Acts 5:31

“And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.” 1 Timothy 3:16

“Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.” Philippians 2:9-11

“Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.” Hebrews 1:3

“Christ ascended to heaven, bearing a sanctified, holy humanity. He took this humanity with Him into the heavenly courts, and through the eternal ages He will bear it, as the One who has redeemed every human being in the city of God.” 5BC 1125

“As a man Christ ascended to heaven. As a man He is the substitute and surety for humanity. As a man He liveth to make intercession for us. He is preparing a place for all who love Him. As a man He will come again with power and glory, to receive His children.” 5BC1126

**“Can anyone consider the condescension of God in preparing the gospel feast, and its great cost, and treat the invitation slightly? No man, nor even the highest angel, can estimate the great cost; it is known only to the Father and the Son. The love of God for sinful man is beyond computation.”** BEcho 10-28-1895

“Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.” 1 John 4:10.

“The love of God was Christ's theme when speaking of His mission and His work. "Therefore doth my Father love me," He says, "because I lay down my life, that I might take it again" (John 10:17). **My Father loves you with a love so unbounded that He loves Me the more because I have given My life to redeem you.** . . . Well did the disciples understand this love as they saw their Saviour enduring shame, reproach, doubt, and betrayal, as they saw His agony in the Garden, and His death on Calvary's cross. This is a love the depth of which no sounding can ever fathom. As the disciples comprehended it, as their perception took hold of God's divine compassion, **they realized that there is a sense in which the sufferings of the Son were the sufferings of the Father.**”  
TMK 69

“Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed? For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Surely he hath borne our griefs and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth. He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou

shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many and made intercession for the transgressors.” Isaiah 53:1-12

### **He Made An Atonement For Sin**

“Neither by the blood of goats and calves, **but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.** For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, **purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?**” Hebrews 9:12-14

“There is but **one way of escape** for the sinner. There is but one agency whereby he may be cleansed from sin. He must accept the propitiation that has been made by the Lamb of God, Who taketh away the sins of the world. The shed blood of Christ cleanseth us from all sin. **"For He hath made Him to be sin for us, Who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him."** **"Him hath God exalted with His right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins."** A complete offering has been made; for "God so loved the world, that He gave His only-begotten Son,"-- not a son by creation, as were the angels, nor a son by adoption, as is the forgiven sinner, but a Son begotten in the express image of the Father's person, and in all the brightness of His majesty and glory, One equal with God in authority, dignity, and divine perfection. In Him dwelt all the fullness of the Godhead bodily.” ST-5-30-1895

“The **atonement of Christ** is not a mere skillful way to have our sins pardoned; **it is a divine remedy for the cure of transgression and the restoration of spiritual health.** It is the Heaven-ordained means by which the righteousness of Christ may be not only upon us but in our hearts and characters.” 6BC 1074

“For by **one offering** he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, **this is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; and their sins and iniquities will**



**I remember no more.** Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; and having an high priest over the house of God; let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.” Hebrews 10:14-22

**“The atonement of Christ sealed forever the everlasting covenant of grace.** It was the fulfilling of every condition upon which God suspended the free communication of grace to the human family. Every barrier was then broken down which intercepted the freest exercise of grace, mercy, peace, and love to the most guilty of Adam's race.” 7BC 933

“When Christ cried, **"It is finished,"** God's unseen hand rent the strong fabric composing the veil of the temple from top to bottom. The way into the holiest of all was made manifest. God bowed His head satisfied. Now His justice and mercy could blend. He could be just, and yet the justifier of all who should believe on Christ. He looked upon the victim expiring on the cross, and said, **"It is finished. The human race shall have another trial."** 5BC 1150

**“Christ came to demolish every wall of partition,** to throw open every compartment of the temple, that every soul may have free access to God. His love is so broad, so deep, so full, that it penetrates everywhere. It lifts out of Satan's circle the poor souls who have been deluded by his deceptions. It places them within reach of the throne of God, the throne encircled by the rainbow of promise.” COL 386

**“Our ransom** has been paid by our Saviour. No one need be enslaved by Satan. Christ stands before us as our **all-powerful helper.** "In all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted" (Hebrews 2:17, 18).” 1SM 309

“Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; **and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.**” Hebrews 2:14, 15

“That they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.” 2 Timothy 2:26

**“What right had Christ to take the captives out of the enemy's hands?”**--The right of having made a sacrifice that satisfies the principles of justice by which the kingdom of heaven is governed. He came to this earth as the Redeemer of the lost race, to conquer the wily foe, and, by His steadfast allegiance to right, to save all who accept Him as their Saviour. **On the cross of Calvary He paid the redemption price of the race. And thus He gained the right to take the captives from the grasp of the great deceiver.”** 1SM 309

**“Justice demanded the sufferings of man; but Christ rendered the sufferings of a God.** He needed no atonement of suffering for Himself; all His sufferings were for us; all His merits and holiness were open to fallen man, presented as a gift.” 7BC 913

“For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.” Romans 5:6

“This sacrifice was offered for the purpose of restoring man to his original perfection; yea, more. It was offered to give him an **entire transformation of character**, making him more than a conqueror.” SD 242

“He, who knew no sin, became sin for us. He humiliated Himself to the lowest depths of human woe, that He might be qualified to reach man, and bring him up from the degradation in which sin had plunged him.” 1SM 268

“According to the law Christ Himself gave, the forfeited inheritance was ransomed by the nearest of kin. Jesus Christ laid off His royal robe, His kingly crown, and clothed His divinity with humanity, in order to become a substitute and surety for humanity, that dying in humanity He might by His death destroy him who had the power of death. He could not have done this as God, but by coming as man Christ could die. By death He overcame death. **The death of Christ bore to the death him who had the power of death, and opened the gates of the tomb for all who receive Him as their personal Saviour.”** 7BC 925

“Through Christ, restoration as well as reconciliation is provided for man. **The gulf that was made by sin has been spanned by the cross of Calvary. A full, complete ransom** has been paid by Jesus, by virtue of which the sinner is pardoned, and the justice of the law is maintained. All who believe that Christ is the atoning sacrifice may come and receive pardon for their sins; for through the merit of Christ, communication has been opened between God and man. . . .

**“Genuine faith appropriates the righteousness of Christ, and the sinner is made an overcomer with Christ; for he is made a partaker of the divine nature, and thus divinity and humanity are combined.**

He who is trying to reach heaven by his own works in keeping the law, is attempting an impossibility. Man cannot be saved without obedience, but his works should not be of himself; Christ should work in him to will and to do of His good pleasure.” 1SM 363, 364

“All power is given into the hands of Christ, in order that he may dispense rich blessings to men, and impart to them the priceless gifts of his own righteousness. **But many, blinded by sin, have lost sight of Christ, and are groping in the dark shadows of discouragement. Go to them with a heart filled with love and tenderness, and tell them of the uplifted Saviour,** who is the sacrifice for the whole world; invite them to receive the righteousness of Christ, to claim justification through faith in the divine surety; **direct them to the all sufficient atonement made for their sins, to Christ's merits, and his changeless love for the human family.**” RH 9-29-1896

**All Are Lost Through Adam  
All May Receive New Life Through Christ**

“Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.” Romans 5:18, 19

“The central theme of the Bible, the theme about which every other in the whole book clusters, is the redemption plan, the restoration in the human soul of the image of God.” Ed 125

“When man sinned, all heaven was filled with sorrow; for through yielding to temptation, man became the enemy of God, **a partaker of the Satanic nature.** The image of God in which he had been created was marred and distorted. The character of man was out of harmony with the character of God; **for through sin man became carnal, and the carnal heart is enmity against God, is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.**” ST-2-13-1893

“**For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.** For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but **how to perform** that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would

not, that I do. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and **bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?**" Romans 7:14-24

"Men professing to be followers of Christ fall to a low level, always mourning over their shortcomings, but never overcoming and bruising Satan under their feet. Guilt and condemnation constantly burden the soul, and the cry of such might well be: "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" Romans 7:24." 6T 52

**"All . . . are under the power of sin, as it is written: "None is righteous, no, not one."** Romans 3:9, 10 KJV

"As a result of Adam's disobedience every human being is a transgressor of the law, sold under sin. Unless he repents and is converted, **he is under bondage to the law, serving Satan**, falling into the deceptions of the enemy." HP 146

**"One of the most deplorable effects of the original apostasy** was the loss of man's power of self-control. Only as this power is regained can there be real progress." MH 129

"Man was **originally** endowed with noble powers and a well-balanced mind. He was perfect in his being, and in harmony with God. His thoughts were pure, his aims holy. **But through disobedience, his powers were perverted, and selfishness took the place of love. His nature became so weakened through transgression that it was impossible for him, in his own strength, to resist the power of evil. He was made captive by Satan, and would have remained so forever had not God specially interposed.**" SC 17

"The result of the eating of the tree of knowledge of good and evil is manifest in every man's experience. **There is in his nature a bent to evil, a force which, unaided, he cannot resist.** To withstand this force, to attain that ideal which in his inmost soul he accepts as alone worthy, he can find help in but one power. **That power is Christ.** Co-operation with that power is man's greatest need." Ed 29

**"Humanity has no power to regenerate itself.** It does not tend upward, toward the divine, but downward, **toward the satanic. Christ is our only hope.** "There is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." "Neither is there salvation in any other." Acts 4:12" PP 73

"None but Christ can fashion anew the character that has been ruined

by sin. He came to expel the demons that had controlled the will. He came to lift us up from the dust, to reshape the marred character after the pattern of His divine character, and to make it beautiful with His own glory.” DA 38

“Many are sensible of their great deficiency, and they read, and pray, and resolve, and yet make no progress. They seem to be powerless to resist temptation. The reason is, they do not go deep enough. They do not seek for a thorough conversion of the soul, that the streams which issue from it may be pure, and the deportment may testify that Christ reigns within. **All defects of character originate in the heart.** Pride, vanity, evil temper, and covetousness proceed from the carnal heart unrenewed by the grace of Christ.” OHC 336

“It is beyond the power of man to please God apart from Christ. We may make resolutions and promises, but the **carnal heart overpowers** all our good intentions. **We may control our outward conduct, but we cannot change the heart.**” RH 4-11-1893

“Can the Ethiopian change his skin or the leopard his spots? Then also you can do good who are accustomed to do evil.” Jeremiah 13:23

“Through sin the whole human organism is deranged, the mind is perverted, the imagination corrupted. Sin has degraded the faculties of the soul. Temptations from without find an answering chord within the heart, and the **feet turn imperceptibly toward evil.**” MH 451

“I find then a law, that, when I would do good, **evil** is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and **bringing me into captivity to the law of sin** which is in my members. **O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?**” Romans 7:21-24

“Everywhere there are hearts crying out for something which they have not. They long for **a power** that will give them mastery over sin, **a power** that will deliver them from the bondage of evil, **a power** that will give health and life and peace.” MH 143

“**Fallen man is Satan's lawful captive.** The mission of Jesus Christ was to rescue him from his power. Man is naturally inclined to follow Satan's suggestions, and he cannot **of himself** successfully resist so terrible a foe, unless Christ, the mighty conqueror, dwells in him, guiding his desires, and giving him strength. **God alone can limit the power of Satan.**” 1T 341

“Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord! **So then, I of myself** serve the law of God with my mind, but with my flesh I serve the law of sin.” Romans 7:25 RSV

“It is impossible for us, **of ourselves**, to escape from the pit of sin in which we are sunken. Our hearts are evil, and we cannot change them. "Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one." **"The carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be."** Job 14:4; Romans 8:7. Education, culture, the exercise of the will, human effort, all have their proper sphere, but here they are powerless. They may produce an outward correctness of behavior, but they cannot change the heart; they cannot purify the springs of life. There must be a power working from within, a new life from above, before men can be changed from sin to holiness. **That power is Christ. His grace alone** can quicken the lifeless faculties of the soul, and attract it to God, to holiness.” SC 18

“Through yielding to sin, man placed his will under the control of Satan. **He became a helpless captive in the tempter's power. God sent His Son into our world to break the power of Satan, and to emancipate the will of man.** He sent Him to proclaim liberty to the captives, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free.” OHC 104

**“As children of the first Adam, we partake of the dying nature of Adam.** But through the imparted life of Christ, man has been given opportunity to win back again the lost gift of life, and to stand in his **original position** before God, **a partaker of the divine nature.** "As many as received Him," writes John, "to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name." "He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life." "I am come," said Christ, "that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly."

"As in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive." 1 Corinthians 15:22. And the life which Christ offers us is more perfect, more full, and more complete than was the life which Adam forfeited by transgression.” ST-6-17-1897

“The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, **to preach deliverance to the captives**, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised.” Luke 4:18

**“That they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.”** 2 Timothy 2:26

**“Children are the lawful prey of the enemy**, because they are not subjects of grace, have not experienced the cleansing power of Jesus, and the evil angels have access to these children; and some parents are careless and suffer them to work with but little restraint. Parents have a

great work to do in this matter, by correcting and subduing their children, and then bringing them to God and claiming his blessing upon them. By the faithful and untiring efforts of the parents, and the blessing and grace entreated of God upon the children, **the power of the evil angels will be broken, a sanctifying influence is shed upon the children, and the powers of darkness must give back.**" RH 3-28-1893

"Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered? But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children." Isaiah 49:24, 25

**"Christ came to break the shackles of sin-slavery from the soul.**" "If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed." John 8:36. "The law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus" sets us "free from the law of sin and death." Romans 8:2." DA 22

"What a victory is gained when the carnal life ceases, and the spiritual life begins." RH 12-2-1875

"For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh"-it **could not justify man, because in his sinful nature he could not keep the law--**"God sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." Romans 5:1; 3:31; 8:3, 4." PP 373

"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit, for the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But **ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.**" Romans 8:1-9

"The Spirit of God must do its work upon the heart. All who have not experienced its regenerating power are chaff among the wheat." 5T 227

"But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in

you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you." Romans 8:11

**"The life of God in the soul is man's only hope."** MH 115

"This is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He that hath the Son hath life." 1 John 5:11, 12. And Jesus said, "I will raise him up at the last day." Christ became one flesh with us, in order that we might become one spirit with Him. **It is by virtue of this union that we are to come forth from the grave,**--not merely as a manifestation of the power of Christ, but because, through faith, His life has become ours. Those who see Christ in His true character, and receive Him into the heart, have everlasting life. **It is through the Spirit that Christ dwells in us; and the Spirit of God, received into the heart by faith, is the beginning of the life eternal."** DA 388

"As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness," so the Son of man has been lifted up, and **everyone who has been deceived and bitten by the serpent** may look and live. **"Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world."** John 1:29. The light shining from the cross reveals the love of God. His love is drawing us to Himself. **If we do not resist this drawing,** we shall be led to the foot of the cross in repentance for the sins that have crucified the Saviour. **Then the Spirit of God through faith produces a new life in the soul.** The thoughts and desires are brought into obedience to the will of Christ. The heart, the mind, are created anew in the image of Him who works in us to subdue all things to Himself. **Then the law of God is written in the mind and heart, and we can say with Christ, "I delight to do Thy will, O my God."** Psalm 40:8." DA 175, 176

"Our condition through sin is unnatural, and the power that restores us must be supernatural, else it has no value. There is but **one power** that can break the hold of evil from the hearts of men, and that is the power of God in Jesus Christ. **Only through the blood of the Crucified One is there cleansing from sin.** His grace alone can enable us to resist and subdue the **tendencies** of our fallen nature." MH 428

"Apart from divine power, no genuine reform can be effected. Human barriers against natural and cultivated **tendencies** are but as the sandbank against the torrent. **Not until the life of Christ becomes a vitalizing power in our lives** can we resist the temptations that assail us from within and from without.

Christ came to this world and lived the law of God, that man might have perfect mastery over the natural inclinations which corrupt the soul. The Physician of soul and body, He gives victory over warring lusts. He has provided every facility, that man may possess completeness of



character.” MH 130

**“For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.”** Luke 19:10

**“That they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.”** 2 Timothy 2:26

“The Lord God through Jesus Christ holds out His hand all the day long in invitation to the sinful and fallen. He will receive all. He welcomes all. It is His glory to pardon the chief of sinners. **He will take the prey from the mighty, He will deliver the captive, He will pluck the brand from the burning. He will lower the golden chain of His mercy to the lowest depths of human wretchedness, and lift up the debased soul contaminated with sin.**” MH 161

“As soon as there was sin, there was a Saviour. Christ knew that He would have to suffer, yet He became man's substitute. As soon as Adam sinned, the Son of God presented Himself as surety for the human race, with just as much power to avert the doom pronounced upon the guilty as when He died upon the cross of Calvary.” FLB 75

“Through the plan of redemption, **a way** has been provided whereby the sinner may be led from the depths of ruin upward to the paradise of God. This provision has been wrought out through an infinite sacrifice on the part of the Father and the Son. **The love of God is expressed to man in the priceless gift of his Son; but Christ was given to a lost world, that we might be saved, not in our sins, but from our sins.**” RH 2-10-1891

“To restore in man the image of his Maker, to bring him back to the perfection in which he was created, to promote the development of body, mind, and soul, that the divine purpose in his creation might be realized--this was to be the work of redemption.” Ed 15

### **Jesus is the Way**

“Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way? Jesus saith unto him, **I am the Way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.**” John 14:1-6

**“Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other**

**name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.”**

Acts 4:12

“There is only **one path** that leads from darkness upward to the light until it touches the throne of God,—**the path of faith**. This path is not dark and uncertain; it is not the way of finite minds, not a path made by human hands, in which toll is exacted from every traveler. Entrance to it cannot be gained by works of penance.

“ The **way** that God has provided is so complete, so perfect, that man cannot, by any works that he can do, add to its perfection. It is broad enough to receive the most hardened sinner, **if he truly repents**, and yet so narrow that in it sin can find no place. **This is the path cast up for the ransomed of the Lord to walk in.**” GW 160

“**If we would have the spirit and power of the third angel's message, we must present the law and the gospel together, for they go hand in hand.** As a power from beneath is stirring up the children of disobedience to make void the law of God, and to trample upon the truth that Christ is our righteousness, a power from above is moving upon the hearts of those who are loyal, to exalt the law, and to lift up Jesus as a complete Saviour. **Unless divine power is brought into the experience of the people of God,** false theories and ideas will take minds captive, Christ and His righteousness will be dropped out of the experience of many, and their faith will be without power or life.” GW 161

“We need to be enlightened in regard to the plan of salvation. **There is not one in one hundred who understands for himself the Bible truth on this subject that is so necessary to our present and eternal welfare.** When light begins to shine forth to make clear the plan of redemption to the people, the enemy works with all diligence that the light may be shut away from the hearts of men. If we come to the Word of God with a teachable, humble spirit, the rubbish of error will be swept away, and gems of truth, long hidden from our eyes, will be discovered.” 1SM 359

“There is great need that Christ should be preached as the only hope and salvation. When the doctrine of justification by faith was presented at the Rome meeting, it came to many as water comes to the thirsty traveler. The thought that the righteousness of Christ is **imputed** to us, not because of any merit on our part, but as a free gift from God, seemed a precious thought.” 1SM 360

“The enemy of God and man is not willing that this truth should be clearly presented; **for he knows that if the people receive it fully, his power will be broken.** If he can control minds so that doubt and unbelief and darkness shall compose the experience of those who claim to be the

children of God, he can overcome them with temptation.

That **simple faith** which takes God at His word should be encouraged. God's people must have that faith which will lay hold of divine power; **"for by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God."** (Ephesians 2:8.)" GW 161

"For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him." 2 Corinthians 5:21

**"Through faith in His name He imputes unto us His righteousness, and it becomes a living principle in our life.** The apostle shows unto us what is the privilege of the Christian. He says, "I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ . . . that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, **to be strengthened with might by His Spirit in the inner man; that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith;** that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, . . . might be filled with all the fullness of God." Christ imputes to us His sinless character, and presents us to the Father in His own purity." RH 7-12-1892

"There is no other way for man's salvation. "Without Me," says Christ, "ye can do nothing" (John 15:5). **Through Christ, and Christ alone,** the springs of life can **vitalize man's nature, transform his tastes, and set his affections flowing toward heaven.** Through the union of the divine with the human nature Christ could enlighten the understanding and infuse His life-giving properties through the soul dead in trespasses and sins." ISM 341

**"To arouse those spiritually dead, to create new tastes, new motives, requires as great an outlay of power as to raise one from physical death.** It is indeed giving life to the dead to convert the sinner from the error of his ways; **but our Deliverer is able to do this; for He came to destroy the works of the enemy.** And will He not accomplish that which He has pledged Himself to perform?" RH 3-12-1901

"Man is allotted a part in this great struggle for everlasting life; he must respond to the working of the Holy Spirit. It will require a struggle to break through the powers of darkness, and **the Spirit works in him to accomplish this.** But man is no passive being, to be saved in indolence. He is called upon to strain every muscle and exercise every faculty in the struggle for immortality; **yet it is God that supplies the efficiency.** No human being can be saved in indolence. The Lord bids us: "Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able." "Wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and **few**

there be that find it." Luke 13:24; Matthew 7:13, 14." 8T 65

"The way to heaven has been laid open at infinite cost to the Father and the Son. Are we individually walking in that way, complying with the conditions? **Are you in the way?** Are you following the Leader, the Light of life?" TM 453

**"I beg of you, my brother, to search your heart diligently and inquire: 'What road am I traveling, and where will it end?'"** 2T 295

"The cross stands where two roads diverge. One is the path of obedience leading to heaven. The other leads into the broad road, where man can easily go with his burden of sin and corruption, but it leads to perdition." 5BC 1095

**"If we take Christ for our guide, He will lead us safely.** The veriest sinner need not miss his way. Not one trembling seeker need fail of walking in pure and holy light. Though the path is so narrow, so holy that sin cannot be tolerated therein, yet access has been secured for all, and not one doubting, trembling soul need say, "God cares nought for me." MB 140

"Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness. For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not: I will help thee." Isaiah 41:10, 13

**"To go forward without stumbling, we must have the assurance that a hand all-powerful will hold us up, and an infinite pity be exercised toward us if we fall. God alone can at all times hear our cry for help."** SD 154

"For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need." Hebrews 4:15, 16

**"Our Lord adapts Himself to our special needs.** He is a shade on our right hand. He walks close by our side, ready to supply all our necessities. He comes very near to those who are engaged in willing service for Him. He knows every one by name. O what assurances we have of the tender love of Christ." SD 16

"Emmanuel, God with us," this means everything to us. What a broad foundation does it lay for our faith. What a hope big with immortality does it place before the believing soul. **God with us in Christ Jesus to accompany us every step of the journey to heaven. The Holy Spirit with us as a comforter, a guide in our perplexities, to soothe our**

**sorrows, and shield us in temptation. "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God!" ML 290**

**"Trust in the LORD with all thine heart;** and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths. Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil." Proverbs 3:5-7

"All who are traveling the road to heaven need a safe guide. We must not walk in human wisdom. It is our privilege to listen to the voice of Christ speaking to us as we walk the journey of life, and His words are always words of wisdom." OHC 16

"I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye." Psalm 32:8

"Christ in His life on earth made no plans for Himself. He accepted God's plans for Him, and day by day the Father unfolded His plans. So should we depend upon God, that our lives may be the simple outworking of His will. **As we commit our ways to Him, He will direct our steps.**" MH 479

"Our Father in heaven orders everything in wisdom and righteousness, and we are not to be dissatisfied and distrustful, but to bow in reverent submission. He will reveal to us as much of His purposes as it is for our good to know, and beyond that **we must trust the Hand that is omnipotent, the Heart that is full of love.**" GC 527

"Nothing can be more helpless, nothing can be more dependent, than the soul that feels its nothingness and relies wholly upon the merits of the blood of a crucified and risen Saviour. The Christian life is a life of warfare, of continual conflict. It is a battle and a march. But every act of obedience to Christ, every act of self-denial for His sake, every trial well endured, every victory gained over temptation, is a step in the march to the glory of final victory.

**If we take Christ for our guide, He will lead us safely along the narrow way.** The road may be rough and thorny; the ascent may be steep and dangerous; there may be pitfalls upon the right hand and upon the left; we may have to endure toil in our journey; when weary, when longing for rest, we may have to toil on; when faint, we may have to fight; when discouraged, we may be called upon to hope; but with Christ as our Guide we shall not lose the path to immortal life, we shall not fail to reach the desired haven at last.

Christ Himself has trod the rough pathway before us and has smoothed the path for our feet. The narrow path of holiness, the way cast up for the ransomed of the Lord to walk in, is illuminated by Him who is the light of the world. As we follow in His steps, His light will shine

upon us, and as we reflect the light borrowed from the glory of Christ, the path will grow brighter and brighter unto the perfect day. TMK 253

We need to see that the way is narrow, and the gate strait. But as we pass through the strait gate, the wideness is without limit.” TMK 304

“Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy presence is fullness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.” Psalm 16:11

“And all the way up the steep road leading to eternal life are well-springs of joy to refresh the weary. Those who walk in wisdom's ways are, even in tribulation, exceeding joyful; for He whom their soul loveth, walks, invisible, beside them. At each upward step they discern more distinctly the touch of His hand; at every step brighter gleamings of glory from the Unseen fall upon their path; and their songs of praise, reaching ever a higher note, ascend to join the songs of angels before the throne.” MB 140

### **He Will Give You Repentance**

“The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. **Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.**” Acts 5:30, 31

“It is the **virtue that goes forth from Christ that leads to genuine repentance.** Peter makes the matter clear in his statement to the Israelites, when he says, "Him hath God exalted with His right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.” **Repentance is as much the gift of Christ as is forgiveness, and it cannot be found in the heart where Jesus has not been at work.** We can no more repent without the Spirit of Christ to awaken the conscience, than we can be pardoned without Christ. Christ draws the sinner by the exhibition of His love upon the cross, and this softens the heart, impresses the mind, and inspires contrition and repentance in the soul.” RH 4-1-1890

“The Lord declares by the prophet: **"I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee."** (Jeremiah 31:3) While the sinner is yet far from his Father's house, wasting his substance in a strange country, the Father's heart is yearning over him; and every longing awakened in the soul to return to God is but the tender pleading of His Spirit, wooing, entreating, drawing the wanderer to his Father's heart of love.” 5T 632

“For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.”  
Luke 19:10

“The sinner is represented as a lost sheep, and a lost sheep never returns to the fold unless he is sought after and brought back to the fold by the shepherd. **No man of himself can repent and make himself worthy of the blessing of justification.** The Lord Jesus is constantly seeking to impress the sinner's mind and attract him to behold Himself, the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sins of the world. We cannot take a step toward spiritual life save as Jesus draws and strengthens the soul and leads us to experience that repentance which needeth not to be repented of.” 1SM 390

**“Christ is the source of every right impulse. He is the only one that can implant in the heart enmity against sin.** Every desire for truth and purity, every conviction of our own sinfulness, is an evidence that **His Spirit is moving upon our hearts.**

Jesus has said, “I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto Me.” John 12:32. Christ must be revealed to the sinner as the Saviour dying for the sins of the world; and as we behold the Lamb of God upon the cross of Calvary, **the mystery of redemption begins to unfold to our minds and the goodness of God leads us to repentance.** In dying for sinners, Christ manifested a love that is incomprehensible; and as the sinner beholds this love, it softens the heart, impresses the mind, and inspires contrition in the soul. . . .

**The sinner may resist this love, may refuse to be drawn to Christ; but if he does not resist he will be drawn to Jesus; a knowledge of the plan of salvation will lead him to the foot of the cross in repentance for his sins, which have caused the sufferings of God's dear Son.”** SC 26, 27

“Through the cross the sinner was drawn from the stronghold of sin, from the confederacy of evil, and at every approach to the cross **his heart relents** and in penitence he cries, “It was my sins that crucified the Son of God.” **At the cross he leaves his sins, and through the grace of Christ his character is transformed.** The Redeemer raises the sinner from the dust, and places him under the guidance of the Holy Spirit. As the sinner looks upon the Redeemer, he finds hope, assurance, and joy.

Faith takes hold of Christ in love. **Faith works by love, and purifies the soul.**" 1SM 349

"Repentance includes sorrow for sin and a turning away from it. We shall not renounce sin unless we see its sinfulness; until we turn away from it in heart, there will be no real change in the life." SC 23

"We often sorrow because our evil deeds bring unpleasant consequences to ourselves; but this is not repentance. Real sorrow for sin is the result of the working of the Holy Spirit. The Spirit reveals the ingratitude of the heart that has slighted and grieved the Saviour and brings us in contrition to the foot of the cross. **By every sin Jesus is wounded afresh;** and as we look upon Him whom we have pierced, we mourn for the sins that have brought anguish upon Him. **Such mourning will lead to the renunciation of sin.**" DA 300

"The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit." Psalm 34:18

"Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting." Psalm 139:23, 24

"Every day that you remain in sin, you are in Satan's ranks; and should you sicken and die without repentance, **you would be lost.**" RH 12-24-1889

"Your only safety is in coming to Christ and ceasing from sin this very moment. The sweet voice of mercy is sounding in your ears today, but who can tell if it will sound tomorrow?" ST 8-29-1892

**"Come to Jesus and receive rest and peace.** You may have the blessing even now. Satan suggests that you are helpless and cannot bless yourself. **It is true; you are helpless.** But lift up Jesus before him: "I have a risen Saviour. In Him I trust, and He will never suffer me to be confounded. In His name I triumph. He is my righteousness, and my crown of rejoicing." Let no one here feel that his case is hopeless; for it is not. You may see that you are sinful and undone; **but it is just on this account that you need a Saviour.** If you have sins to confess, lose no time. These moments are golden. "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness" (1 John 1:9). Those who hunger and thirst after righteousness will be filled; for Jesus has promised it. **Precious Saviour!**



**His arms are open to receive us, and His great heart of love is waiting to bless us.” 1SM 352**

“He that covereth his sins shall not prosper; but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.” Proverbs 28:13

“True confession is always of a **specific character and** acknowledges particular sins. They may be of such a nature as to be brought before God only; they may be wrongs that should be confessed to individuals who have suffered injury through them; or they may be of a public character, and should then be as publicly confessed. But all confession should be definite and to the point, acknowledging the very sins of which you are guilty.” SC 38

“You have confessed your sins, and in heart put them away. You have resolved to give yourself to God. Now go to Him, and ask that He will wash away your sins and give you a new heart. Then believe that He does this because He has promised.” SC 49

“Jesus loves to have us come to Him just as we are, sinful, helpless, dependent. We may come with all our weakness, our folly, our sinfulness, and fall at His feet in penitence. It is His glory to encircle us in the arms of His love and to bind up our wounds, to cleanse us from all impurity.

**Here is where thousands fail;** they do not believe that Jesus pardons them personally, individually. They do not take God at His word. It is the privilege of all who comply with the conditions to know for themselves that pardon is freely extended for every sin. Put away the suspicion that God's promises are not meant for you. They are for every repentant transgressor. Strength and grace have been provided through Christ to be brought by ministering angels to every believing soul. None are so sinful that they cannot find strength, purity, and righteousness in Jesus, who died for them. **He is waiting to strip them of their garments stained and polluted with sin, and to put upon them the white robes of righteousness; He bids them live and not die.” SC 52**

### **He Will Forgive, Cleanse, Reconcile, and Justify You**

**“If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins,**

**and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. The blood of Jesus his Son cleanses us from all sin.”** 1 John 1:9, 7

“There is only **one provision** made for the transgressor. Faithful repentance and confession of sin, and faith in the cleansing blood of Christ, will bring forgiveness, and pardon will be written against his name.” 2T 293

**“The precious blood of Jesus is the fountain prepared to cleanse the soul from the defilement of sin.”** 4T 625

**“Without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness of sins.”**  
Hebrews 9:22

“When the soldier pierced the side of Jesus as He hung upon the cross, there came out two distinct streams, one of blood, the other of water. The **blood** was to wash away the sins of those who should believe in His name, and the **water** was to represent that living water which is obtained from Jesus to give life to the believer.” EW 209

“Our condition through sin is unnatural, and the power that restores us must be supernatural, else it has no value. There is but one power that can break the hold of evil from the hearts of men, and that is the power of God in Jesus Christ. **Only through the blood of the Crucified One** is there cleansing from sin. His grace alone can enable us to resist and subdue the tendencies of our fallen nature.” MH 428

“Neither by the blood of goats and calves, **but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.** For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, **purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?”** Hebrews 9:12-14

“Thank God that He who spilled His blood for us, lives to plead it, lives to make intercession for every soul who receives Him. "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." The blood of Jesus Christ cleanses us from all sin. It speaketh better things than the blood of Abel, for Christ ever liveth to make intercession for us. We need to keep ever before us the efficacy of the blood of Jesus. **That life-cleansing, life-sustaining blood, appropriated by living faith, is our hope.** We need to grow in appreciation of its inestimable value, for it speaks for us only as we by faith claim its virtue, keeping the conscience clean and at peace with

God.” 7BC 947, 948

“Christ is able to save to the uttermost all who come to Him in faith. **He will cleanse them from all defilement if they will let Him.** But if they cling to their sins, they cannot possibly be saved; for Christ's righteousness covers no sin unrepented of. God has declared that those who receive Christ as their Redeemer, accepting Him as the One who takes away all sin, will receive pardon for their transgressions. These are the terms of our election. Man's salvation depends upon his receiving Christ by faith. Those who will not receive Him lose eternal life because they refused to avail themselves of the only means provided by the Father and the Son for the salvation of a perishing world.” 7BC 931

“Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.” Acts 4:12

“**Jesus alone** is our Redeemer, our Advocate and Mediator; in Him is our only hope for pardon, peace, and righteousness. It is by virtue of the blood of Christ that the sin-stricken soul can be restored to soundness.” 1SM 332

“Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; and having an high priest over the house of God; **let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith,** having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; for he is faithful that promised.” Hebrews 10:19-23

“God’s supply of grace is waiting the demand of every sinsick soul. It will heal every spiritual disease. By it hearts may be cleansed from all defilement.” HP 34

“As the prayers of the sincere and contrite ones ascend to heaven Christ says to the Father, “I will take their sins. Let them stand before you innocent.” **As He takes their sins from them, He fills their hearts with the glorious light of truth and love.**” 7BC 930

“And while we cannot claim perfection of the flesh, we may have Christian perfection of the soul. Through the sacrifice made in our behalf, sins may be perfectly forgiven. Our dependence is not in what man can do; it is in what God can do for man through Christ. When we surrender ourselves wholly to God, and fully believe, the blood of Christ

cleanses from all sin. **The conscience can be freed from condemnation. Through faith in His blood, all may be made perfect in Christ Jesus.**" 2SM 32

**"By faith apply the blood of Christ to your heart, for that alone can make you whiter than snow."** 1SM 329

**"We are to have free access to the atoning blood of Christ.** This we must regard as the most precious privilege, the greatest blessing, ever granted to sinful man. And how little is made of this great gift! How deep, how wide and continuous is this stream. **To every soul thirsting after holiness there is repose, there is rest, there is the quickening influence of the Holy Spirit, and then the holy, happy, peaceful walk and precious communion with Christ.** Then, O then, can we intelligently say with John, "Behold the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world." Talk it, pray it. Let it be the theme of sacred song,-- to be washed, to be cleansed; the believing soul claims that love, and by its virtues stands before the throne of God pardoned, justified, sanctified. . . . Its cleansing virtue gives strength and vigor to faith, power to prayer, and happiness in cheerful obedience." SD 224

**"Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin."** Romans 4:7, 8

**"Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon."** Isaiah 55:6, 7

**"He will look upon no trembling suppliant without raising him up. He who through His own atonement provided for man an infinite fund of moral power, will not fail to employ this power in our behalf. We may take our sins and sorrows to His feet; for He loves us. His every look and word invites our confidence."** COL 157

**"The grace of Christ is freely to justify the sinner without merit or claim on his part. Justification is a full, complete pardon of sin.** The moment a sinner accepts Christ by faith, that moment he is pardoned. The righteousness of Christ is **imputed** to him, and he is no more to doubt God's forgiving grace." FLB 107

“For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell; and, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to **reconcile** all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he **reconciled** in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight: if ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard.” Colossians 1:19-23

**“We must learn of Christ.** We must know what He is to those He has ransomed. We must realize that through belief in Him it is our privilege to be partakers of the divine nature, and so escape the corruption that is in the world through lust. **Then we are cleansed from all sin, all defects of character. We need not retain one sinful propensity.** Christ is the sin-bearer; John pointed the people to Him, saying, "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." John 1:29.” RH 4-24-1900

**“I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no Saviour.”** Isaiah 43:11

“There is but **one way** of escape for the sinner. There is but **one agency** whereby he may be cleansed from sin. He must accept the opitiation that has been made by the Lamb of God, who taketh away the sins of the world. The **shed blood of Christ cleanseth us from all sin.** "For He hath made Him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him." **"Him hath God exalted with His right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins."** ST 5-30-1895

**“Through the atoning blood of Christ** the sinner is set free from bondage and condemnation; through the perfection of the sinless Substitute and Surety, he may run in the race of humble obedience to all God's commandments. Without Christ he is under the condemnation of the law, always a sinner, but through faith in Christ he is made just before God.” 1SM 330

**“Having made us righteous through the imputed righteousness of Christ, God pronounces us just, and treats us as just.** He looks upon

us as His dear children. Christ works against the power of sin, and where sin abounded, grace much more abounds. "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God" (Romans 5:1, 2)." 1SM 394

"For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved." John 3:17

"The fatal effects of sin can be removed **only** by the provision that God has made. The Israelites saved their lives by looking upon the uplifted serpent. That look implied faith. They lived because they believed God's word, and trusted in the means provided for their recovery. So the sinner may look to Christ, and live. He receives pardon through faith in the atoning sacrifice. Unlike the inert and lifeless symbol, Christ has power and virtue in Himself to heal the repenting sinner." PP 431

**"Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world."** John 1:29

"Through all ages and in every nation those that believe that Jesus can and will save them personally from sin, are the elect and chosen of God; they are His peculiar treasure. They obey His call, and come out of the world and separate themselves from every unclean thought and unholy practice. . . . It is a sad fact that the great proportion of God's professed people have not had faith in Christ as their personal Saviour." RH 8-1-1893

**"Be not faithless, but believing."** John 20:27

"All things are possible to him that believeth." Mark 9:23

"The same power that turned the water to wine at the marriage feast of Cana is able to eradicate all evil from our nature, and to make us partakers of the divine nature. The very same power that made the leper clean can make the heart pure, fit for the society of God, of angels, and of the redeemed host." ST 8-10-1891

"For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth." Romans 1:16

"According to your faith be it unto you." Matthew 9:29

"Faith is simple in its operation and powerful in its results. Many professed Christians, who have a knowledge of the sacred Word, and

believe its truth, fail in the childlike trust that is essential to the religion of Jesus. They do not reach out with that peculiar touch that brings the virtue of healing to the soul.” 6BC 1074

“**Pardon and justification** are one and the same thing. Through faith, the believer passes from the position of a rebel, a child of sin and Satan, to the position of a loyal subject of Christ Jesus, not because of an inherent goodness, but because Christ receives him as His child by adoption. The sinner receives the forgiveness of his sins, because these sins are borne by his Substitute and Surety. The Lord speaks to His heavenly Father, saying: "This is My child, I relieve him from the condemnation of death, giving him My life insurance policy--eternal life--because I have taken his place and have suffered for his sins. He is even My beloved son." Thus man, pardoned, and clothed with the beautiful garments of Christ's righteousness, stands faultless before God.” FW 103

“**The grace of Christ purifies while it pardons and fits men for a holy heaven.**” TMK 336 {thief on the cross}

“**Justification is the opposite of condemnation.** God's boundless mercy is exercised toward those who are wholly undeserving. He forgives transgressions and sins for the sake of Jesus, who has become the propitiation for our sins. Through faith in Christ, the guilty transgressor is brought into favor with God and into the strong hope of life eternal.” FW 104

“Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope: and hope maketh not ashamed; **because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.**

For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, **being now justified by his blood,** we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more,

being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, **by whom we have now received the atonement.**” Romans 5:1-11

“**Forgiveness** has a broader meaning than many suppose. . . . God's forgiveness is not merely a judicial act by which He sets us free from condemnation. It is not only forgiveness for sin but reclaiming from sin. **It is the outflow of redeeming love that transforms the heart.** David had the true conception of forgiveness when he prayed, "Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me." (Psalm 51:10)” MB 114

### **He Will Regenerate, Renew and Transform You**

“**Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; that being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. This is a faithful saying.**” Titus 3:5-8

“**None but God can subdue the pride of man's heart.** We cannot save ourselves. **We cannot regenerate ourselves. . . . What is justification by faith?** It is the work of God in laying the glory of man in the dust, and doing for man that which it is not in his power to do for himself.” TM 456

“As the sinner, drawn by the power of Christ, approaches the uplifted cross, and prostrates himself before it, there is a new creation. **A new heart is given him.** He becomes a new creature in Christ Jesus. Holiness finds that it has nothing more to require. God Himself is "the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus." Romans 3:26.” COL 163

“For our sake he made him to be sin who knew no sin, so that in him we might become the righteousness of God.” 2 Corinthians 5:21

“The power of Christ alone can work the transformation in heart and mind that all must experience who would partake with Him of the new life in the kingdom of heaven. **"Except a man be born again," the Saviour has said, "he cannot see the kingdom of God."** John 3:3. The religion that comes from God is the only religion that can lead to God. In



order to serve Him aright, we must be born of the divine Spirit. This will lead to watchfulness. It will purify the heart and renew the mind and give us a new capacity for knowing and loving God. It will give us willing obedience to all His requirements. This is true worship.” 9T 156

“The Lord Jesus acts through the Holy Spirit; for it is His representative. Through **it He infuses spiritual life into the soul**, quickening its energies for good, cleansing it from moral defilement, and giving it a fitness for His kingdom.” MYP 55

“**The Spirit was to be given as a regenerating agent**, and without this the sacrifice of Christ would have been of no avail. The power of evil had been strengthening for centuries, and the submission of men to this satanic captivity was amazing. Sin could be resisted and overcome only through the mighty agency of the Third Person of the Godhead, who would come with no modified energy, but in the fullness of divine power. **It is the Spirit that makes effectual what has been wrought out by the world's Redeemer. It is by the Spirit that the heart is made pure. Through the Spirit the believer becomes a partaker of the divine nature.** Christ has given His Spirit as a divine power to overcome all hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil, and to impress His own character upon His church. . . . The very image of God is to be reproduced in humanity.” DA 671

“**Regeneration** is the **only path** by which we can enter the city of God. It is narrow, and the gate by which we enter is strait; but along it we are to lead men and women and children, teaching them that, in order to be saved, they **must have a new heart and a new spirit.**” 9T 23

“**Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.**” John 3:5-7

“**By nature the heart is evil**, and "who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one." Job 14:4. No human invention can find a remedy for the sinning soul. "The carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." "Out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies." Romans 8:7; Matthew 15:19. **The fountain of**

**the heart must be purified before the streams can become pure.** He who is trying to reach heaven by his own works in keeping the law is attempting an impossibility. There is no safety for one who has merely a legal religion, a form of godliness. **The Christian's life is not a modification or improvement of the old, but a transformation of nature. There is a death to self and sin, and a new life altogether. This change can be brought about only by the effectual working of the Holy Spirit.**

When the Spirit of God takes possession of the heart, **it transforms the life.** Sinful thoughts are put away, evil deeds are renounced; **love, humility, and peace take the place of anger, envy, and strife. Joy takes the place of sadness, and the countenance reflects the light of heaven.** No one sees the hand that lifts the burden, or beholds the light descend from the courts above. **The blessing comes when by faith the soul surrenders itself to God. Then** that power which no human eye can see creates a new being in the image of God.

It is impossible for finite minds to comprehend the work of redemption. **Its mystery exceeds human knowledge; yet he who passes from death to life realizes that it is a divine reality.** The beginning of redemption we may know here through a personal experience. Its results reach through the eternal ages.” DA 172, 173

“A person may not be able to tell the exact time or place, or trace all the chain of circumstances in the process of conversion; but this does not prove him to be unconverted. Christ said to Nicodemus, "The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is everyone that is born of the Spirit." John 3:8. Like the wind, which is invisible, yet the effects of which are plainly seen and felt, is the Spirit of God in its work upon the human heart. That **regenerating power, which no human eye can see, begets a new life in the soul; it creates a new being in the image of God.** While the work of the Spirit is silent and imperceptible, its effects are manifest. If the heart has been renewed by the Spirit of God, the life will bear witness to the fact.” SC 57

“Therefore being justified by faith, we have **peace** with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not

only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope: **and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.**” Romans 5:1-5

“The **love which Christ diffuses** through the whole being **is a vitalizing power.** Every vital part--the brain, the heart, the nerves--it touches with healing. By it the highest energies of the being are roused to activity. It frees the soul from the guilt and sorrow, the anxiety and care, that crush the life forces. With it come serenity and composure. It implants in the soul, joy that nothing earthly can destroy,--joy in the Holy Spirit,--health-giving, life-giving joy.” MH 115

“When the gospel is received in its purity and power, it is a cure for the maladies that originated in sin.” MH 115

“Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.” 1 Peter 2:24, 25

“Our Saviour's words, "Come unto Me . . . and I will give you rest" (Matthew 11:28), are a prescription for the healing of physical, mental, and spiritual ills. Though men have brought suffering upon themselves by their own wrongdoing, He regards them with pity. In Him they may find help. He will do great things for those who trust in Him.” MH 115

“God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath **quickened us** together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: that in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

**For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.**” Ephesians 2:4-10

“God's supply of grace is waiting the demand of every sinsick soul. It will heal every **spiritual disease.** By it hearts may be cleansed from all defilement. It is the gospel remedy for everyone who believes.” HP 34

**“For I am not ashamed of the gospel: it is the power of God for salvation to every one who has faith, . . . He who through faith is righteous shall live.”** Romans 1:16, 17 RSV

“There may be marked defects in the character of an individual, yet when he becomes a disciple of Jesus, the power of divine grace makes him a new creature. Christ’s love transforms, sanctifies him.” SL 55

**“He is the source of your life in Christ Jesus,** whom God made our wisdom, our righteousness and sanctification and redemption; therefore, as it is written, “Let him who boasts, boast of the Lord.” 1 Corinthians 1:30, 31

“It is as the Spirit of God touches the soul that the powers of the soul are quickened, and man becomes a new creature in Christ Jesus.” RH 11-12-1892

**“To be pardoned in the way that Christ pardons, is not only to be forgiven, but to be renewed in the spirit of our mind.** The Lord says, "A new heart will I give unto thee." The image of Christ is to be stamped upon the very mind, heart, and soul. The apostle says, **"But we have the mind of Christ"** (1 Corinthians 2:16). Without the transforming process which can come alone through divine power, the **original propensities to sin** are left in the heart in all their strength, to forge new chains, to impose a slavery that can never be broken by human power. But men can never enter heaven with their old tastes, inclinations, idols, ideas, and theories. Heaven would be no place of joy to them; for everything would be in collision with their tastes, appetites, and inclinations, and painfully opposed to their natural and cultivated traits of character.” 3SM 190

“Put off your **old nature** which belongs to your former manner of life and is corrupt through deceitful lusts, and **be renewed in the spirit of your minds,** and put on the **new nature,** created after the likeness of God in true righteousness and holiness.” Ephesians 4:22-24 RSV

**“The old nature,** born of blood and the will of the flesh, **cannot inherit the kingdom of God.** The old ways, the hereditary tendencies, the former habits, must be given up; for grace is not inherited. **The new birth consists in having new motives, new tastes, new tendencies.** Those who are begotten unto a new life by the Holy Spirit, have become **partakers of the divine nature,** and in all their habits and practices they will give evidence of their relationship to Christ. When men who claim

to be Christians retain all their natural defects of character and disposition, in what does their position differ from that of the worldling? They do not appreciate the truth as a sanctifier, a refiner. **They have not been born again.**" 6BC 1101

"Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin." Romans 6:3-7

**"The new birth is a rare experience in this age of the world.** This is the reason why there are so many perplexities in the churches. Many, so many, who assume the name of Christ are unsanctified and unholy. They have been baptized, but they were buried alive. Self did not die, and therefore they did not rise to newness of life in Christ." 6BC 1075

"The warfare against self is the greatest battle that was ever fought. The yielding of self, surrendering all to the will of God, requires a struggle; but the soul must submit to God before it can be renewed in holiness." SC 43

"Many are inquiring, **"How am I to make the surrender of myself to God?"** You desire to give yourself to Him, but you are weak in moral power, in slavery to doubt, and controlled by the habits of your life of sin. Your promises and resolutions are like ropes of sand. You cannot control your thoughts, your impulses, your affections. The knowledge of your broken promises and forfeited pledges weakens your confidence in your own sincerity, and causes you to feel that God cannot accept you; but you need not despair. **What you need to understand is the true force of the will.** This is the governing power in the nature of man, the power of decision, or of choice. Everything depends on the right action of the will. The power of choice God has given to men; it is theirs to exercise. You cannot change your heart, you cannot of yourself give to God its affections; but you can choose to serve Him. You can give Him your will; He will then work in you to will and to do according to His

good pleasure. Thus your whole nature will be brought under the control of the Spirit of Christ; your affections will be centered upon Him, your thoughts will be in harmony with Him.

Desires for goodness and holiness are right as far as they go; but if you stop here, they will avail nothing. **Many will be lost while hoping and desiring to be Christians. They do not come to the point of yielding the will to God. They do not now choose to be Christians.**

Through the right exercise of the will, an entire change may be made in your life. By yielding up your will to Christ, you ally yourself with the power that is above all principalities and powers. You will have strength from above to hold you steadfast, and thus through constant surrender to God you will be enabled to live the new life, even the life of faith.” SC 47, 48

**“Our will is to be yielded to Him, that we may receive it again, purified and refined, and so linked in sympathy with the Divine that He can pour through us the tides of His love and power.** However bitter and painful this surrender may appear to the willful, wayward heart, yet "it is profitable for thee." MB 62

**“The Saviour is bending over the purchase of His blood, saying with inexpressible tenderness and pity, "Wilt thou be made whole?"** He bids you arise in health and peace. Do not wait to feel that you are made whole. Believe His word, and it will be fulfilled. Put your will on the side of Christ. Will to serve Him, and in acting upon His word you will receive strength. Whatever may be the evil practice, the master passion which through long indulgence binds both soul and body, Christ is able and longs to deliver. He will impart life to the soul that is "dead in trespasses." Ephesians 2:1. **He will set free the captive that is held by weakness and misfortune and the chains of sin.”** DA 203

**“Christ came to break the shackles of sin-slavery from the soul.** "If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed." "The law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus" sets us "free from the law of sin and death." Romans 8:2.” DA 466

**“When the soul surrenders itself to Christ, a new power** takes possession of the new heart. A change is wrought which man can never accomplish for himself. It is a supernatural work, bringing a supernatural element into human nature. The soul that is yielded to Christ becomes

His own fortress, which He holds in a revolted world, and He intends that no authority shall be known in it but His own. A soul thus kept in possession by the heavenly agencies is **impregnable** to the assaults of Satan. But unless we do yield ourselves to the control of Christ, we shall be dominated by the wicked one. **We must inevitably be under the control of the one or the other of the two great powers that are contending for the supremacy of the world.** It is not necessary for us deliberately to choose the service of the kingdom of darkness in order to come under its dominion. We have only to neglect to ally ourselves with the kingdom of light. **If we do not co-operate with the heavenly agencies, Satan will take possession of the heart, and will make it his abiding place.** The only defense against evil is the indwelling of Christ in the heart through faith in His righteousness. Unless we become **vitaly connected with God**, we can never resist the unhallowed effects of self-love, self-indulgence, and temptation to sin. We may leave off many bad habits, for the time we may part company with Satan; but without a vital connection with God, through the surrender of ourselves to Him moment by moment, we shall be overcome. Without a personal acquaintance with Christ, and a continual communion, we are at the mercy of the enemy, and shall do his bidding in the end.” DA 324

“**A partial surrender** to truth gives Satan free opportunity to work. Until the **soul-temple** is fully surrendered to God, it is the stronghold of the enemy.” RH 11-28-1899

“How willing is Christ to take possession of the soul temple if we will let Him! He is represented as waiting and knocking at the door of the heart. Then why does He not enter? It is because the love of sin has closed the door of the heart. As soon as we consent to give sin up, to acknowledge our guilt, the barrier is removed between the soul and the Saviour.” 1SM 325

“**Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.**” Revelation 3:20

“Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.” 2 Corinthians 7:1

“The religion of Christ means more than the forgiveness of sin; it means taking away our sins, and filling the vacuum with the graces of the Holy Spirit. It means divine illumination, rejoicing in God. **It means a heart emptied of self, and blessed with the abiding presence of Christ.** When Christ reigns in the soul, there is purity, freedom from sin. The glory, the fullness, the completeness of the gospel plan is fulfilled in the life. The acceptance of the Saviour brings a glow of perfect peace, perfect love, perfect assurance. The beauty and fragrance of the character of Christ revealed in the life testifies that God has indeed sent His Son into the world to be its Saviour.” COL 419, 420

**“If you are right with God today, you are ready if Christ should come today. What we need is Christ formed within, the hope of glory.”** HP 227

**“It is by virtue of this union that we are to come forth from the grave,—not merely as a manifestation of the power of Christ, but because, through faith, His life has become ours.** Those who see Christ in His true character, and receive Him into the heart, have everlasting life. It is through the Spirit that Christ dwells in us; and the Spirit of God, received into the heart by faith, is the beginning of the life eternal.” DA 388

“The life of God in the soul is man’s only hope.” MH 115

### **He Will Abide In You and Sanctify You**

“As the penitent sinner, contrite before God, discerns Christ’s atonement in his behalf, and accepts this atonement as his only hope in this life and the future life, his sins are pardoned. **This is justification by faith.**” FLB 116

“Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the **washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;** which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; **that being justified by his grace,** we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.” Titus 3:5-8

**“What is sanctification?** It is to give one’s self wholly and without reserve—soul, body, and spirit—to God; to deal justly; to love mercy,



and to walk humbly with God; to know and to do the will of God without regard to self or self-interest; to be heavenly-minded, pure, unselfish, holy, and without spot or stain.

It is through the truth, by the power of the Holy Spirit, that we are to be sanctified—transformed into the likeness of Christ. And in order for this change to be wrought in us, **there must be an unconditional, wholehearted acceptance of the truth, an unreserved surrender of the soul to its transforming power.**” OHC 212

“Through the power of Christ, men and women have broken the chains of sinful habit. They have renounced selfishness. The profane have become reverent, the drunken sober, the profligate pure. Souls that have borne the likeness of Satan have become transformed into the image of God. **This change is in itself the miracle of miracles. A change wrought by the Word, it is one of the deepest mysteries of the Word. We cannot understand it; we can only believe, as declared by the Scriptures, it is “Christ in you, the hope of glory.”** AA 476

“When the sinner accepts Christ and lives in Him, Jesus takes his sins and weaknesses and then **grafts** the repentant soul into Himself, so that he sustains the relation to Christ that the branch does to the vine. We have nothing, we are nothing, unless we receive virtue from Jesus Christ.” TMK 109

**“Abide in me, and I in you.** As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. **I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.**” John 15:1-5



**“Christ’s connection with his believing people is illustrated by the parable of the vine and its branches as by no other. We should study the lesson, that we may know what the parent stock is to the branch, and in what light the Lord regards those who believe and abide in Christ. Let all contemplate the completeness it is their privilege to have, and ask themselves the question, Is my will merged in Christ’s will? Is the fulness**

**and richness of the Living Vine—his goodness, his mercy, his compassion and love—seen in my life and character?”** RH 9-18-1900

**“If Christ is in you, . . . your spirits are alive because of righteousness.”** Romans 8:10

**“Inward grace will be revealed in the outward actions.”** 5T 568

**“Righteousness within** is testified to **by righteousness without**. He who is righteous within is not hard-hearted and unsympathetic, but day by day he grows into the image of Christ, going on from strength to strength. He who is being sanctified by the truth will be self-controlled and will follow in the footsteps of Christ until grace is lost in glory. The righteousness by which we are justified is **imputed**; the righteousness by which we are sanctified is **imparted**. The first is our **title to heaven**, the second is our **fitness for heaven**.” MYP 35

“Through faith in His name, He **imputes** unto us His righteousness, and **it becomes a living principle in** our life.” RH 7-12-1892

“His **imputed grace and power** He gives to all who receive Him by faith.” 7BC 929

“By receiving His **imputed righteousness**, through the transforming power of the Holy Spirit, we become like Him.” 6BC 1098

**“When a soul receives Christ, he receives power to live the life of Christ.”** COL 314

“For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, . . . that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, . . . might be filled with all the fulness of God.” Ephesians 3:14-19

**“Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: to whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.”** Colossians 1:26, 27

**“Christ abiding in the soul exerts a transforming power**, and the outward aspect bears witness to the peace and joy that reign within. We drink in the love of Christ, as the branch draws nourishment from the vine. If we are grafted in Christ, if fiber by fiber we have been united with the Living Vine, **we shall give evidence of the fact by bearing rich clusters of living fruit.**” ISM 337

“Then with Christ working in you, you will manifest the same spirit and do the same good works—works of righteousness, obedience.

So we have nothing in ourselves of which to boast. We have no ground for self-exaltation. **Our only ground of hope is in the righteousness of Christ imputed to us, and in that wrought by His Spirit working in and through us.**” SC 62, 63

“There is no other way for man’s salvation. “Without me,” says Christ, “ye can do nothing” ( John 15:5). Through Christ, and Christ alone, the springs of life can vitalize man’s nature, transform his tastes, and set his affections flowing toward heaven. Through the union of the divine with the human nature Christ could enlighten the understanding and **infuse** His life-giving properties through the soul dead in trespasses and sins.” 1SM 341

“All who consecrate soul, body, and spirit to God will be constantly receiving a new endowment of physical and mental power. The inexhaustible supplies of heaven are at their command. Christ gives them the breath of His own spirit, the life of His own life. The Holy Spirit puts forth its highest energies to work in heart and mind.” DA 827

“As the life of the vine circulates through stem and cluster, descends into the lower fibres, and reaches to the topmost leaf, so will the grace and love of Christ burn and abound in the soul, sending its virtues to every part of the being, and pervading every exercise of body and mind.” SD 76

**“The Lord Jesus acts through the Holy Spirit; for it is His representative.** Through it He **infuses** spiritual life into the soul, quickening its energies for good, cleansing it from moral defilement, and giving it a fitness for His kingdom. Jesus has large blessings to bestow, rich gifts to distribute among men. He is the wonderful Counselor, infinite in wisdom and strength; and if we will acknowledge the power of His Spirit, and submit to be molded by it, we shall stand complete in Him. What a thought is this! In Christ “dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily. And ye are complete in Him.”

Never will the human heart know happiness until it is submitted to be molded by the Spirit of God. The Spirit conforms the renewed soul to the model, Jesus Christ. Through the influence of the Spirit, enmity against God is changed into faith and love, and pride into humility. The soul perceives the beauty of truth, and Christ is honored in excellence and perfection of character. As these changes are effected, angels break out in rapturous song, and God and Christ rejoice over souls fashioned after the divine similitude.” MYP 55

“Through the work of the Holy Spirit, the sanctification of the truth, the believer becomes fitted for the courts of heaven; for Christ works within us, and His righteousness is upon us. **Without this no soul will be entitled to heaven.** We would not enjoy heaven unless qualified for its holy atmosphere by the influence of the Spirit and the righteousness of Christ.” ISM 394

“Christ has promised the gift of the Holy Spirit to His church, and the promise belongs to us as much as to the first disciples. But like every other promise, it is given on conditions. There are many who believe and profess to claim the Lord’s promise; they talk about Christ and about the Holy Spirit, yet receive no benefit. **They do not surrender the soul to be guided and controlled by the divine agencies. We cannot use the Holy Spirit. The Spirit is to use us.** Through the Spirit God works in His people “to will and to do of His good pleasure.” Philippians 2:13. But many will not submit to this. They want to manage themselves. This is why they do not receive the heavenly gift. **Only to those who wait humbly upon God, who watch for His guidance and grace, is the Spirit given.** The power of God awaits their demand and reception. This promised blessing, claimed by faith, brings all other blessings in its train. It is given according to the riches of the grace of Christ, and He is ready to supply every soul according to the capacity to receive.” DA 671, 672

**“Gospel religion is Christ in the life—a living, active principle. It is the grace of Christ revealed in character and wrought out in good works.”** COL 384

“Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, **according to the power that worketh in us, unto him be glory.**” Ephesians 3:20, 21

“It is through the truth, by the power of the Holy Spirit, that we are to be sanctified—transformed into the likeness of Christ. And in order for this change to be wrought in us, **there must be an unconditional, wholehearted acceptance of the truth, an unreserved surrender of the soul to its transforming power.**” OHC 212

“His **divine power** hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be **partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.” 2 Peter 1:2-4

“Put your whole being into the Lord’s hands, soul, body, and spirit, and resolve to be His loving, consecrated agency, moved by His will, controlled by His mind, infused by His Spirit.” SD 105

“**Satan** had claimed that it was impossible for man to obey God’s commandments; and in our own strength it is true that we cannot obey them. But Christ came in the form of humanity, and by His perfect obedience He proved that humanity and divinity **combined** can obey every one of God’s precepts.

As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name.” John 1:12. This power is not in the human agent. **It is the power of God.** When a soul receives Christ, he receives power to live the life of Christ.” COL 314

**“I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.”**  
Philippians 4:13

“The Lord Jesus loves His people, and when they put their trust in Him, depending wholly upon Him, He strengthens them. **He will live through them, giving them the inspiration of His sanctifying Spirit, imparting to the soul a vital transfusion of Himself.** He acts through their faculties and causes them to choose His will and to act out His character. With the apostle Paul they then may say, “I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but **Christ liveth in me;** and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me” ( Galatians 2:20).” TMK 78

**“True obedience is the outworking of a principle within.** COL 97

“When His words of instruction have been received, and have taken possession of us, Jesus is to us an abiding presence, controlling our thoughts and ideas and actions. . . The words of Christ are spirit and life. We cannot, then, center our thoughts upon self; it is no more we that live, **but Christ that liveth in us, and He is the hope of glory. Self is dead, but Christ is a living Saviour.**” TM 389

**“He is the source** of spiritual power implanted within us, and His influence will flow forth in words and actions, refreshing all within the sphere of our influence, begetting in them desires and aspirations for strength and purity, for holiness and peace, and for that joy which brings no sorrow with it. **This is the result of an indwelling Saviour.**” TM 390

“Even **the mystery** which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: to whom God would make known **what is the riches of the glory of this mystery** among the Gentiles; **which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.**” Colossians 1:26, 27

“The gospel is to be presented, not as a lifeless theory, but as a living force to change the life. God desires that the receivers of His grace shall be witnesses to its power.” DA 826

“Jesus Christ is our example in all things. He began life, passed through its experiences, and ended its record, with a sanctified human will. He was tempted in all points like as we are, and yet because he kept his will surrendered and sanctified, he never bent in the slightest degree toward the doing of evil, or toward manifesting rebellion against God.” ST 10-28-1894

“Of His own life the Saviour said: “I have kept My Father’s commandments.” “The Father hath not left Me alone; for I do always those things that please Him.” John 15:10; 8:29. As Jesus was in human nature, so God means His followers to be. **In His strength** we are to live the life of purity and nobility which the Saviour lived.” 8T 289

**“Abide in Me, and I in you.” Abiding in Christ means a constant receiving of His Spirit, a life of unreserved surrender to His service.** The channel of communication must be open continually between man and his God. As the vine branch constantly draws the sap from the living vine, so are we to cling to Jesus, and receive from Him by faith the strength and perfection of His own character.” DA 676

“At every stage of development our life may be perfect; yet if God’s purpose for us is fulfilled, there will be continual advancement. Sanctification is the work of a lifetime. As our opportunities multiply, our experience will enlarge, and our knowledge increase. We shall become strong to bear responsibility, and our maturity will be in proportion to our privileges.” COL 65

**“Let a living faith run like threads of gold through the performance of even the smallest duties.** Then all the daily work will promote Christian growth. There will be a continual looking unto Jesus. Love for Him will give vital force to everything that is undertaken. Thus through the right use of our talents, we may link ourselves by a golden chain to the higher world. This is true sanctification; for **sanctification consists in the cheerful performance of daily duties in perfect obedience to the will of God.**” COL 360

“When the soul has been cleansed, it is the duty of the Christian to keep it undefiled.” SD 99

“For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but to holiness.” 1 Thessalonians 4:7

“Even your thoughts must be brought into subjection to the will of God and your feelings under the control of reason and religion. Your imagination was not given you to be allowed to run riot and have its own way without any effort at restraint or discipline. **If the thoughts are wrong the feelings will be wrong, and the thoughts and feelings combined make up the moral character.**” 5T 310

**“Moral perfection is required of all.** Never should we lower the standard of righteousness in order to accommodate inherited or cultivated tendencies to wrongdoing. We need to understand that **imperfection of character is sin.** All righteous attributes of character dwell in God as a perfect, harmonious whole, and everyone who receives Christ as a personal Saviour is privileged to possess these attributes.” COL 330

“In his efforts to reach God’s ideal for him, the Christian is to despair of nothing. **Moral and spiritual perfection, through the grace and power of Christ, is promised to all.** Jesus is the source of power, the fountain of life. He brings us to His word, and from the tree of life presents to us leaves for the healing of sin-sick souls. He leads us to the throne of God and puts into our mouth a prayer through which we are brought into close contact with Himself. In our behalf He sets in operation the all-powerful agencies of heaven. **At every step we touch His living power.**” AA 478

“According as his **divine power** hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, **through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:** whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be **partakers of the divine nature,** having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.” 2 Peter 1:3-4

“Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.” Proverbs 4:23

“None of us need excuse our hasty temper, our misshapen characters, our selfishness, envy, jealousy, or any impurity of soul, body, or spirit. God has called us to glory and virtue. **We are to obey the call.**” RH 4-24-1900

“It is the **spiritual and moral character** that is of value in the sight of Heaven, and that will survive the grave and be made glorious with immortality for the endless ages of eternity.” ISM 259

**“A character formed according to the divine likeness is the only treasure that we can take from this world to the next.** Those who are under the instruction of Christ in this world will take every divine attainment with them to the heavenly mansions. And in heaven we are continually to improve. How important, then, is the development of character in this life.” COL 332

**“Many have an idea that they must do some part of the work alone.** They have trusted in Christ for the forgiveness of sin, but now they seek by their own efforts to live aright. But every such effort must fail. Jesus says, “Without Me ye can do nothing.” **Our growth in grace,**

**our joy, our usefulness,—all depend upon our union with Christ.** It is by communion with Him, daily, hourly,—**by abiding in Him**,—that we are to grow in grace. He is not only the Author, but the Finisher of our faith. It is Christ first and last and always. He is to be with us, not only at the beginning and the end of our course, **but at every step of the way.”** SC 69

**“Abide in me, and I in you.** As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. **I am the vine, ye are the branches:** He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. . . If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. **Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit.”** John 15:4-8

“The life of Christ **in you** produces the same fruits as in Him. Living in Christ, adhering to Christ, supported by Christ, drawing nourishment from Christ, you bear fruit after the similitude of Christ.” DA 677

**“Now the works of the flesh are manifest,** which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

**But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.** And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.” Galatians 5:19-26

**“Love is patient and kind; love is not jealous or boastful; it is not arrogant or rude. Love does not insist on its own way; it is not irritable or resentful; it does not rejoice at wrong but rejoices in the right. Love bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. Love never ends.”** 1 Corinthians 13:1-8

“Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.” 1 John 4:7, 8

“Are you in a position where you do not possess these graces? Just as soon as anyone crosses you, or offends you, does there arise in your heart a feeling of bitterness, a spirit of rebellion? If this is the spirit you have, bear in mind that you have not the spirit of Christ. **It is another spirit.”** RH 12-21-1886



**“Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.”** 1 John 4:13

“The Spirit of Christ will be revealed in all who are born of God. **Strife and contention** cannot arise among those who are controlled by His Spirit.” 5T 227

**“Love worketh no ill to his neighbor; therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.”** Romans 13:10

**“Examine yourselves, to see whether you are holding to your faith. Test yourselves. Do you not realize that Jesus Christ is in you?—unless indeed you fail to meet the test!”** 2 Corinthians 13:5

“But you will say, **How am I to know that Christ is in my heart?** If, when you are criticized or corrected in your way, and things do not go just as you think they ought to go,—**if then** you let your passion arise instead of bearing the correction and being patient and kind, **Christ is not abiding in the heart.**” RH 7-12-1887

**“Ye shall know them by their fruits.”** Matthew 7:16

**“When we live by faith on the Son of God, the fruits of the Spirit will be seen in our lives, not one will be missing.”** DA 676

“When we **give way to impatience**, we drive the Spirit of God out of the heart and give place to the attributes of Satan.” 2SM 235

“To whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey.” (Romans 6:16) If we indulge anger, lust, covetousness, hatred, selfishness, or any other sin, we become servants of sin. **“No man can serve two masters.”** If we serve sin, we cannot serve Christ.” MYP 114

**“Christ does not say that man will not or shall not serve two masters, but that he cannot.”** MB 93

“We cannot be fretful and impatient and still be Christians, for a fretful and impatient spirit is not the Spirit of Christ.” RH 8-14-1888

“Impatience brings the enemy of God and man into your family and drives out the angels of God. If you are abiding in Christ, and Christ in you, you cannot speak angry words.” HP 99

“When Christ dwells in the heart, His presence is apparent. Good and pleasant words and actions reveal the Spirit of Christ. Sweetness of temper is manifested. There is no angry passion, no obstinacy, no evil-surmising. There is no hatred in the heart, . . . When the truth controls the life, there is purity and freedom from sin.” TDG 357

**“For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth.”** Ephesians 5:9

“And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment; that ye may approve things that are

excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ; **being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.**” Philippians 1:9-11

“But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and **lie not** against the truth. This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.

“But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.” James 3:14-18

**“What is lying against the truth?** It is claiming to believe the truth while the spirit, the words, the deportment, represent not Christ but Satan. To surmise evil, to be impatient and unforgiving, is lying against the truth, but love, patience, and long forbearance are in accordance with the principles of truth. Truth is ever pure, ever kind, breathing a heavenly fragrance unmingled with selfishness.” TMK 185

“Selfishness can no more live in the heart that is exercising faith in Christ than light and darkness can exist together.” 5T 48

“This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that **God is light**, and in him is no darkness at all. **If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie**, and do not the truth: but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.” 1 John 1:5-7

“Have you fallen into sin? Then without delay seek God for mercy and pardon. . . **Mercy is still extended to the sinner.** The Lord is calling to us in all our wanderings: “Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings.” The blessing of God may be ours if we will heed the pleading voice of His Spirit. “Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear Him.” 5T 177

“God does not give us up because of our sins. We may make mistakes, and grieve His Spirit; but when we repent, and come to Him with contrite hearts, He will not turn us away. There are hindrances to be removed. Wrong feelings have been cherished, and there have been pride, self-sufficiency, impatience, and murmurings. **All these separate us from God.** Sins must be confessed; there must be a deeper work of grace in the heart.” 1SM 350

**“Only as they were willing to be purged from sin could they enter into fellowship with Him. Only the pure in heart could abide in His presence.”** DA 108

“Jesus stands in the holy of holies, now to appear in the presence of God for us. There He ceases not to present His people moment by moment, complete in Himself. But because we are thus represented before the Father, we are not to imagine that we are to presume upon His mercy and become careless, indifferent, and self-indulgent. **Christ is not the minister of sin.** We are complete in Him, accepted in the Beloved, **only as we abide in Him by faith.**” FW 107

“No human being is righteous any longer than he has faith in God and maintains a **vital connection** with Him.” TM 367

“The helpless sinner must cling to Christ as his only hope. If he lets go his hold for a moment, he imperils his own soul and the souls of others. Only in the exercise of living faith are we safe. But the commission of any known sin, the neglect of known duties, at home or abroad, will destroy faith, and disconnect the soul from God.” FLB 138

“And now, little children, **abide in him**; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming. If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that everyone that doeth righteousness is born of him.” 1 John 2:28, 29

“**The righteousness of Christ is not a cloak to cover unconfessed and unforsaken sin; it is a principle of life that transforms the character and controls the conduct. Holiness is wholeness for God; it is the entire surrender of heart and life to the indwelling of the principles of heaven.**” DA 555

“When we submit ourselves to Christ, the heart is united with His heart, the will is merged in His will, the mind becomes one with His mind, the thoughts are brought into captivity to Him; **we live His life.** This is what it means to be clothed with the garment of His righteousness.” COL 312

“**All must obtain a living experience for themselves;** they must have Christ enshrined in the heart, his Spirit controlling the affections, or their profession of faith is of no value, and their condition will be even worse than if they had never heard the truth.” 5T 619

“The gospel is to be presented, not as a lifeless theory, but as a living force to change the life. God desires that the receivers of His grace shall be witnesses to its power.” DA 826

“For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, . . . that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with might by His Spirit in the inner man; that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, . . . might be filled with all the fullness of God.” Ephesians 3:14-19

“**True obedience is the outworking of a principle within.**” COL 97

“God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.” Romans 6:17-19

**“As the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.”**  
Ephesians 6:6

“All true obedience comes from the heart. It was heart work with Christ. And **if we consent**, He will so identify Himself with our thoughts and aims, so blend our hearts and minds into conformity to His will, that when obeying Him we shall be but carrying out our own impulses. The will, refined and sanctified, will find its highest delight in doing His service. When we know God as it is our privilege to know Him, our life will be a life of continual obedience. Through an appreciation of the character of Christ, through communion with God, sin will become hateful to us. As Christ lived the law in humanity, so we may do if we will take hold of the Strong for strength.” DA 668

**“Now to him who is able to strengthen you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, . . . according to the command of the eternal God, to bring about the obedience of faith.”** Romans 16:25, 26

“If we would have the spirit and power of the third angel’s message, we must present the law and the gospel together, for they go hand in hand. As a power from beneath is stirring up the children of disobedience to make void the law of God, and to trample upon the truth that Christ is our righteousness, a power from above is moving upon the hearts of those who are loyal, **to exalt the law**, and to **lift up** Jesus as a complete Saviour. Unless divine power is brought into the experience of the people of God, false theories and ideas will take minds captive, Christ and His righteousness will be dropped out of the experience of many, and their faith will be without power or life.” GW 161

**“Keep yourselves in the love of God; wait for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.”** Jude 21

“Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.” Matthew 26:41

“But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.” Romans 13:14

“Each day he must renew his consecration, each day do battle with evil. Old habits, hereditary tendencies to wrong, will strive for the mastery, and against these he is to be ever on guard, striving in Christ’s strength for victory.” AA 477

“For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously: who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.” 1 Peter 2:21-24

“Christ’s life represents a perfect manhood. Just that which you may be, He was in human nature. He took our infirmities. He was not only made flesh, but He was made in the likeness of sinful flesh.” 5BC 1124

“Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.” Romans 8:12-14

“Christ’s humanity was united with divinity; He was fitted for the conflict by the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. And He came to make us partakers of the divine nature. So long as we are united to Him by faith, sin has no more dominion over us. God reaches for the hand of faith in us to direct it to lay fast hold upon the divinity of Christ, that we may attain to perfection of character.” DA 123

“Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession, for we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.” Hebrews 4:14-16

“There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.” 1 Corinthians 10:13

“We are to live only one day at a time. We do not have to do the work of a lifetime in a few hours. We need not look into the future with anxiety; for God has made it possible for us to be overcomers every day.” FLB 249

“By the exercise of living faith today, we are to conquer the enemy. We must today seek God and be determined that we will not rest satisfied without His presence. We should watch and work and pray as though this were the last day that would be granted us.” FLB 249

“So long as we are in the world, we shall meet with adverse influences. There will be provocations to test the temper; and it is by meeting these in a right spirit that the Christian graces are developed. If

Christ dwells in us, we shall be patient, kind, and forbearing, cheerful amid frets and irritations. Day by day and year by year we shall conquer self and grow into a noble heroism. This is our allotted task; but it cannot be accomplished without help from Jesus, resolute decision, unwavering purpose, continual watchfulness, and unceasing prayer. Each one has a personal battle to fight. Not even God can make our characters noble or our lives useful unless we become co-workers with Him. Those who decline the struggle lose the strength and joy of victory.” MH 487

“Temptations will pour in upon us, for by them we are to be tried during our probation upon earth. This is the proving of God, a revelation of our own hearts. There is no sin in having temptations; but sin comes in when temptation is yielded to.” 4T 357

“Conscience is the voice of God, heard amid the conflict of human passions; when it is resisted, the Spirit of God is grieved.” 5T 120

“Paul admonishes believers: “Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure.” Philippians 2:12, 13. The Christian will feel the promptings of sin, but he will maintain a constant warfare against it. Here is where Christ’s help is needed. Human weakness becomes united to divine strength, and faith exclaims: “Thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.” 1 Corinthians 15:57. GC 469

**“Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you.”**  
James 4:7, 8

“Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy.” Jude 24

“If you are right with God today, you are ready if Christ should come today. What we need is Christ formed within, the hope of glory.” HP 227

**“The life of God in the soul is man’s only hope.”** MH 115

“Christ became one flesh with us, in order that we might become one spirit with Him. It is by virtue of this union that we are to come forth from the grave,—not merely as a manifestation of the power of Christ, but because, through faith, His life has become ours. Those who see Christ in His true character, and receive Him into the heart, have everlasting life. It is through the Spirit that Christ dwells in us; and the Spirit of God, received into the heart by faith, is the beginning of the life eternal.” DA 388

“Be diligent to be found of him in peace, without spot and blameless.” 2 Peter 3:14

As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: but as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy. 1 Peter 1:14-16

"It is only the blessed and holy who will be ready for the first resurrection; for when Christ comes, He will not change the character."  
ST 2-9-189

### **He Will Work In You To Will And To Do**

**"Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling, for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. Philippians 2:12, 13**

**"Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling."** What does this mean? It means that every day you are to distrust your own human efforts and wisdom. You are to fear to speak at random, fear to follow your own impulses, fear that pride of heart and love of the world and lust of the flesh shall exclude the precious grace the Lord Jesus is longing to bestow upon you." OHC 91

"Through the grace of God and their own diligent effort, they must be conquerors in the battle with evil." GC 425

"God does not bid you fear that He will fail to fulfill His promises, that His patience will weary, or His compassion be found wanting. Fear lest your will shall not be held in subjection to Christ's will, lest your hereditary and cultivated traits of character shall control your life. "It is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure." Fear lest self shall interpose between your soul and the great Master Worker. Fear lest self-will shall mar the high purpose that through you God desires to accomplish. **Fear to trust to your own strength, fear to withdraw your hand from the hand of Christ and attempt to walk life's pathway without His abiding presence.**" COL 161

**"Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.**

Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: whom resist steadfast

in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you. To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.” 1 Peter 5:6-11

“Sanctification is not the work of a moment, an hour, or a day. **It is a continual growth in grace.** We know not one day how strong will be our conflict the next. Satan lives, and is active, and every day we need to cry earnestly to God for help and strength to resist him. As long as Satan reigns we shall have self to subdue, besetments to overcome, and there is no stopping place, there is no point to which we can come and say we have fully attained.” 1T 340

“**We are to live only one day at a time.** We do not have to do the work of a lifetime in a few hours. We need not look into the future with anxiety; for God has made it possible for us to be overcomers every day.” FLB 249

“The **only hope** for us if we would overcome is to unite our will to God's will and work in co-operation with Him, hour by hour and day by day. We cannot retain self and yet enter the kingdom of God.” MB 143

“Each day he must renew his consecration, each day do battle with evil. Old habits, hereditary tendencies to wrong, will strive for the mastery, and against these he is to be ever on guard, striving in Christ's strength for victory.” AA 477

“Temptations will pour in upon us, for by them we are to be tried during our probation upon earth. This is the proving of God, a revelation of our own hearts. There is no sin in having temptations; but sin comes in when temptation is yielded to.” 4T 357

Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. Matthew 26:41

“But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.” Romans 13:14

"To whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey." If we indulge anger, lust, covetousness, hatred, selfishness, or any other sin, we become servants of sin. "No man can serve two masters." If we serve sin, we cannot serve Christ. The Christian will feel the promptings of sin, for the flesh lusteth against the



Spirit; but the Spirit striveth against the flesh, keeping up a constant warfare. Here is where Christ's help is needed. Human weakness becomes united to divine strength, and faith exclaims, "Thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ!" MYP 114

"The greatest triumph given us by the religion of Christ is control over ourselves. Our natural propensities must be controlled, or we can never overcome as Christ overcame." 4T 235

"Christ came to this world and lived the law of God, that man might have perfect mastery over the natural inclinations which corrupt the soul. The Physician of soul and body, He gives victory over warring lusts. He has provided every facility, that man may possess completeness of character." MH 130

**"In our own strength it is impossible for us to deny the clamors of our fallen nature.** Through this channel Satan will bring temptation upon us. Christ knew that the enemy would come to every human being, to take advantage of hereditary weakness, and by his false insinuations to ensnare all whose trust is not in God. And by passing over the ground which man must travel, our Lord has prepared the way for us to overcome. It is not His will that we should be placed at a disadvantage in the conflict with Satan. He would not have us intimidated and discouraged by the assaults of the serpent. "Be of good cheer," He says; "I have overcome the world." John 16:33.

Let him who is struggling against the power of appetite look to the Saviour in the wilderness of temptation. See Him in His agony upon the cross, as He exclaimed, "I thirst." He has endured all that it is possible for us to bear. His victory is ours." DA 122

**"The prince of this world cometh," said Jesus, "and hath nothing in Me."** John 14:30. There was in Him nothing that responded to Satan's sophistry. He did not consent to sin. Not even by a thought did He yield to temptation. So it may be with us. Christ's humanity was united with divinity; **He was fitted for the conflict by the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.** And He came to make us partakers of the divine nature. So long as we are united to Him by faith, sin has no more dominion over us. **God reaches for the hand of faith in us to direct it to lay fast hold upon**

**the divinity of Christ, that we may attain to perfection of character.”**

DA 123

“Be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.” Ephesians 6:10

“Lean upon Him; and through His power you may quench all the fiery darts of the adversary and come off more than conqueror.” 4T 213

“He who has not sufficient faith in Christ to believe that He can keep him from sinning, has not the faith that will give him an entrance into the kingdom of God.” 3SM 360

“The Saviour took upon Himself the infirmities of humanity and lived a sinless life, that men might have no fear that because of the weakness of human nature they could not overcome. Christ came to make us "partakers of the divine nature," and His life declares that humanity, combined with divinity, does not commit sin.” MH 180

“Though He had all the strength of passion of humanity, never did He yield to temptation to do one single act which was not pure and elevating and ennobling.” HP 155

“Christ suffered keenly under abuse and insult. At the hands of the beings whom He had created, and for whom He was making an infinite sacrifice, He received every indignity.” DA 700

“You have not a difficulty that did not press with equal weight upon Him, not a sorrow that His heart has not experienced. His feelings could be hurt with neglect, with indifference of professed friends, as easily as yours. Is your path thorny? Christ's was so in a tenfold sense. Are you distressed? So was He. How well fitted was Christ to be an example!” OHC 59

“For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succor them that are tempted.” Hebrews 2:18

“Christ's life represents a perfect manhood. Just that which you may be, He was in human nature. He took our infirmities. He was not only made flesh, but He was made in the likeness of sinful flesh. His divine attributes were withheld from relieving His soul anguish or His bodily pains.” 5BC 1124

“Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: **but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. For as many as**

**are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.”** Romans 8:12-14

“Not those whose hearts are touched by the Spirit, not those who now and then yield to its power, but they that are **led** by the Spirit, are the sons of God.” MB 150

“For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; **if** so be that we **suffer with him**, that we may be also glorified together.” Romans 8:15-17

“For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: **who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:** who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.” 1 Peter 2:21-24

“I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed **by the renewing of your mind**, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.” Romans 12:1, 2

“The heaven-entrusted faculties of the mind are to be treated as the **higher powers**, to rule the kingdom of the body. The natural appetites and passions are to be brought under the control of the conscience and the spiritual powers.” 8T 63

“The greatest triumph given us by the religion of Christ is control over ourselves. Our natural propensities must be controlled, or we can never overcome as Christ overcame.” 4T 235

“He "was in all points tempted like as we are." Satan stood ready to assail Him at every step, hurling at Him his fiercest temptations; yet He "did no sin, neither was guile found in His mouth." "He . . . suffered being tempted," suffered in proportion to the perfection of His holiness. But the prince of darkness found nothing in Him; not a single thought or feeling responded to temptation.” 5T 421

“Sorely as He was tried on the point of hasty and angry speech, He never once sinned with His lips. With patient calmness He met the

sneers, the taunts, and the ridicule of His fellow workers at the carpenter's bench.” OHC 191

“Jesus did not contend for His rights. Often His work was made unnecessarily severe because He was willing and uncomplaining. Yet He did not fail nor become discouraged. He lived above these difficulties, as if in the light of God's countenance. He did not retaliate when roughly used, but bore insult patiently.” DA 89

“Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh **hath ceased from sin**; that he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.” 1 Peter 4:1, 2

“The **lower passions** have their seat in the body and work through it. The words "flesh" or "fleshly" or "carnal lusts" embrace the lower, corrupt nature; the flesh of itself cannot act contrary to the will of God. We are commanded to crucify the flesh, with the affections and lusts. How shall we do it? Shall we inflict pain on the body? **No; but put to death the temptation to sin.** The corrupt thought is to be expelled. Every thought is to be brought into captivity to Jesus Christ. **All animal propensities are to be subjected to the higher powers of the soul.** The love of God must reign supreme; Christ must occupy an undivided throne. Our bodies are to be regarded as His purchased possession. The members of the body are to become the instruments of righteousness.”AH 127, 128

“Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.” Romans 6:12, 13

“The human agent is to cooperate with God, and keep under those passions which should be in subjection. To do this he must be unwearied in his prayers to God, ever obtaining grace to control his spirit, temper, and actions.” ISM 380

“**Apart from divine power, no genuine reform can be effected.** Human barriers against natural and cultivated tendencies are but as the sandbank against the torrent. Not until the life of Christ becomes a vitalizing power in our lives can we resist the temptations that assail us from within and from without.

Christ came to this world and lived the law of God, that man might have perfect mastery over the natural inclinations which corrupt the soul. The Physician of soul and body, He gives victory over warring lusts. He has provided every facility, that man may possess completeness of character.” MH 130, 131

“For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds: casting down imaginations, . . . and **bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.**” 2 Corinthians 10:4, 5

“An impure thought tolerated, an unholy desire cherished, and the soul is contaminated, its integrity compromised. “Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.” If we would not commit sin, we must shun its very beginning. Every emotion and desire must be held in subjection to reason and conscience. Every unholy thought must be instantly repelled.” 5T 177

**“Give no opportunity to the devil.”** Ephesians 4:27

“There are thoughts and feelings suggested and aroused by Satan that annoy even the best of men; but if they are not cherished, if they are repulsed as hateful, the soul is not contaminated with guilt, and no other is defiled by their influence.” 2MCP 432

“Your thoughts must be brought into subjection to the will of God and your feelings under the control of reason and religion. Your imagination was not given you to be allowed to run riot and have its own way without any effort at restraint or discipline. **If the thoughts are wrong the feelings will be wrong, and the thoughts and feelings combined make up the moral character.** When you decide that as Christians you are not required to restrain your thoughts and feelings you are brought under the influence of evil angels and invite their presence and their control.” 5T 310

“We cannot allow ourselves to act from impulse. We cannot be off guard for a moment. Beset with temptations without number, we must resist firmly or be conquered.” MH 452

“The life of the apostle Paul was a constant conflict with self. He said, **“I die daily.”** 1 Corinthians 15:31. His will and his desires every day conflicted with duty and the will of God. Instead of following inclination, **he did God’s will, however crucifying to his nature.**” MH 452

“And he said to them all, **If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.**” Luke 9:23

“Wherefore **gird up the loins of your mind**, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; as obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: but as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.” 1 Peter 1:13-16

“Do not for a moment acknowledge Satan’s temptations as being in harmony with your own mind. Turn from them as you would from Satan himself.” OHC 85

“Bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.” 2 Corinthians 10:5

“The children of God should cultivate a keen sensitiveness to sin. . . . It is one of Satan's most successful devices, to lead men to the commission of little sins, to blind the mind to the danger of little indulgences, little digressions from the plainly stated requirements of God. Many who would shrink with horror from some great transgression, are led to look upon sin in little matters as of trifling consequence. But these little sins eat out the life of godliness in the soul. The feet which enter upon a path diverging from the right way are tending toward the broad road that ends in death.” AG 242

“Those who would not fall a prey to Satan's devices must guard well the avenues of the soul; they must avoid reading, seeing, or hearing that which will suggest impure thoughts.” MYP 285

“I will set no wicked thing before my eyes.” Psalm 101:3

“He who finds pleasure in dwelling upon scenes of impurity, who indulges the evil thought, the lustful look, may behold in the open sin, with its burden of shame and heart-breaking grief, the true nature of the evil which he has hidden in the chambers of the soul. The season of temptation, under which, it may be, one falls into grievous sin, does not create the evil that is revealed, but only develops or makes manifest that which was hidden and latent in the heart. As a man "thinketh in his heart, so is he;" for out of the heart "are the issues of life." Proverbs 23:7; 4:23.” MB 60

“When the first suggestion of wrong is heard, dart a prayer to heaven, and then firmly resist the temptation.” SD 164

“But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering.” James 1:6

“The beginning of yielding to temptation is in the sin of permitting the mind to waver, to be inconsistent in your trust in God. The wicked one is ever watching for a chance to misrepresent God, and to attract the mind to that which is forbidden. If he can, he will fasten the mind upon the things of the world. He will endeavor to excite the emotions, to

arouse the passions, to fasten the affections on that which is not for your good; **but it is for you to hold every emotion and passion under control, in calm subjection to reason and conscience. Then Satan loses his power to control the mind.**" OHC 87

"The Christian life is a battle and a march. In this warfare there is no release; the effort must be continuous and persevering. **It is by unceasing endeavor that we maintain the victory over the temptations of Satan.** Christian integrity must be sought with resistless energy and maintained with a resolute fixedness of purpose." MH 453

"Satan takes the control of every mind that is not decidedly under the control of the Spirit of God." TM 79

"We want to become so sensitive to holy influences that the lightest whisper of Jesus will move our souls." TMK 361

"If the voice of Jesus is not heeded at once, it becomes confused in the mind with a multitude of other voices." 7BC 967

"Allow no taunts, no threats, no sneering remarks, to induce you to violate your conscience in the least particular, and thus open a door whereby Satan can come in and control the mind.: SD 211

"Conscience is the voice of God, heard amid the conflict of human passions, when it is resisted, the Spirit of God is grieved." 5T 120

**"Grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. Let all bitterness and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you."** Ephesians 4:30-32

"The Holy Spirit will not compel men to take a certain course of action. We are free moral agents; and when sufficient evidence has been given us as to our duty, it is left with us to decide our course." FE 124

"Keep the **conscience** tender, that you may hear the faintest whisper of the voice that spoke as never man spoke. Let all who would wear the yoke of Christ show an inflexible purpose to do right because it is right. Keep the **eye** fixed on Jesus, inquiring at every step, Is this the way of the Lord? The Lord will not leave any one who does this, to become the sport of Satan's temptation.

"When perplexities arise, as they are sure to do, draw near to God, and He will draw near to you; and then when the enemy comes in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord will lift up a standard for you." RH 5-9-1899

"Jesus gained the victory through submission and faith in God, and by the apostle He says to us, **"Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and He will draw nigh to you."** James 4:7, 8. We cannot save ourselves from the

tempter's power; he has conquered humanity, and when we try to stand in our own strength, we shall become a prey to his devices; but "the name of the Lord is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe." Proverbs 18:10. Satan trembles and flees before the weakest soul who finds refuge in that mighty name." DA 130, 131

"I was referred to this scripture: "Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God." Romans 6:12, 13. Professed Christians, if no further light is given you than that contained in this text, you will be without excuse if you suffer yourselves to be controlled by base passions." 2T 454

**"Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?"** Romans 6:16

"For of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage." 2 Peter 2:19

"Are you overcoming? or are you being overcome by your own lusts and appetites and passions?" 5T 511

"Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: but every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death." James 1:12-15

"Dearly beloved, I beseech you . . . abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul." 1 Peter 2:11

"If we indulge anger, lust, covetousness, hatred, selfishness, or any other sin, we become servants of sin. **"No man can serve two masters."** If we serve sin, we cannot serve Christ. **The Christian will feel the promptings of sin, for the flesh lusteth against the Spirit; but the Spirit striveth against the flesh, keeping up a constant warfare.** Here is where Christ's help is needed. Human weakness becomes united to divine strength, and faith exclaims, "Thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ!" MYP 114

"By faith and prayer all may meet the requirements of the gospel. No man can be forced to transgress. **His own consent must be first gained;** the soul must purpose the sinful act before passion can dominate over reason or iniquity triumph over conscience. Temptation, however strong,



is never an excuse for sin. "The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and His ears are open unto their prayers." Cry unto the Lord, tempted soul. Cast yourself, helpless, unworthy, upon Jesus, and claim His very promise. The Lord will hear. He knows how strong are the inclinations of the natural heart, and He will help in every time of temptation." 5T 177

"There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it." 1 Corinthians 10:13

"The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations." 2 Peter 2:9

"Our heavenly Father measures and weighs every trial before He permits it to come upon the believer. He considers the circumstances and the strength of the one who is to stand under the proving and test of God, and He never permits the temptations to be greater than the capacity of resistance. If the soul is overborne, the person overpowered, this can never be charged to God, . . . but the one tempted was not vigilant and prayerful and did not appropriate by faith the provisions God had abundantly in store for him. Christ never failed a believer in his hour of combat. The believer must claim the promise and meet the foe in the name of the Lord." OHC 323

**"I can do all things through Christ who strengtheneth me."**  
Philippians 4:13

"Human effort of itself is not sufficient. Without the aid of divine power it avails nothing. God works and man works. Resistance of temptation must come from man, who must draw his power from God. On the one side there is infinite wisdom, compassion, and power; on the other, weakness, sinfulness, absolute helplessness.

God wishes us to have the mastery over ourselves. **But He cannot help us without our consent and co-operation.** The divine Spirit works through the powers and faculties given to man. Of ourselves, we are not able to bring the purposes and desires and inclinations into harmony with the will of God; but if we are "willing to be made willing," the Saviour will accomplish this for us, "Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ." 2 Corinthians 10:5." AA 482

"As soon as we incline our will to harmonize with God's will, the grace of God stands ready to cooperate." HP 27

**"Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you."**

James 4:7, 8

“How precious to the tempted soul is this positive promise. Now if the one in trouble and temptation keeps his eye fixed on Jesus, and draws nigh to God, talking of His goodness and mercy, Jesus draws nigh to him, and his annoyances that he thought almost unbearable vanish.” 7BC 937

“When it becomes the habit of the soul to converse with God, the power of the evil one is broken; for Satan cannot abide near the soul that draws nigh unto God.” 7BC 937

“In the whole Satanic force there is not power to overcome one soul who in simple trust casts himself on Christ.” COL 157

“It is not our efforts that bring victory; it is seeing God behind the promise, and believing and trusting Him. Grasp by faith the hand of infinite power.” RH 12-29-1910

“We can overcome. Yes; fully, entirely. Jesus died to make a way of escape for us, that we might overcome every evil temper, every temptation, and sit down at last with Him.” 1T 144

“No one will enter the kingdom of God unless his passions are subdued, unless his will is brought into captivity to the will of Christ.” RH 4-28-1891

“God's ideal for His children is higher than the highest human thought can reach. "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." This command is a promise. **The plan of redemption contemplates our complete recovery from the power of Satan. Christ always separates the contrite soul from sin. He came to destroy the works of the devil, and He has made provision that the Holy Spirit shall be imparted to every repentant soul, to keep him from sinning.**

“The tempter's agency is not to be accounted an excuse for one wrong act. Satan is jubilant when he hears the professed followers of Christ making excuses for their deformity of character. It is these excuses that lead to sin. There is no excuse for sinning. A holy temper, a Christlike life, is accessible to every repenting, believing child of God.” DA 311

“He who is the divine Head of the church, the mightiest of conquerors, would point His followers to His life, His toils, His self-denials, His struggles and sufferings, through contempt, through rejection, ridicule, scorn, insult, mockery, falsehood, up the path of Calvary to the scene of the crucifixion, that they might be encouraged to press on toward the mark for the prize and reward of the overcomer. **Victory is assured through faith and obedience.**” 7BC 966

“Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.” Hebrews 4:16

“The grace of Christ is essential every day, every hour. Unless it is with us continually, the inconsistencies of the natural heart will appear and the life will present a divided service.” 6BC 1117

“Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.” 2 Timothy 2:1

“He will give you grace to be patient, He will give you grace to be trustful. He will give you grace to overcome restlessness, He will warm your heart with His own sweet Spirit, He will revive your soul in its weakness.” 2SM 231

“My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness.” 2 Corinthians 12:9

**“Abundant grace has been provided that the believing soul may be kept free from sin; for all heaven, with its limitless resources, has been placed at our command.”** 1SM 394

“In the matchless gift of His Son, God has encircled the whole world with an atmosphere of grace as real as the air which circulates around the globe. All who choose to breathe this life-giving atmosphere will live and grow up to the stature of men and women in Christ Jesus.” SC 68

“Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, according as **his divine power** hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these **ye might be partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.

“For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, **and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.** Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.” 2 Peter 1:2-11

“Those who accept Christ as their Saviour, becoming **partakers of His divine nature**, are enabled to follow His example, living in obedience to every precept of the law. **Through the merits of Christ, man is to show by his obedience that he could be trusted in heaven, that he would not rebel.**” FLB 114

“And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. **Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.**” 1 Thessalonians 5:23, 24

“All who are traveling the road to heaven need a safe guide. We must not walk in human wisdom. It is our privilege to listen to the voice of Christ speaking to us as we walk the journey of life, and His words are always words of wisdom. . . .

“Satan is working with great diligence to compass the ruin of the souls of men. He has come down with great power, knowing that he has but a short time to work. Our only safety lies in following closely after Christ, walking in His wisdom, and practicing His truth. We cannot always readily detect the working of Satan; we do not know where he lays his traps. But Jesus understands the subtle arts of the enemy, and He can keep our feet in safe paths. . . . **"I am the way, the truth, and the life"** (John 14:6) Christ declares. OHC 16

“ If we will trust Him, and commit our ways to Him, **He will direct our steps** in the very path that will result in our obtaining the victory over every evil passion, and every trait of character that is unlike the character of our divine Pattern.” OHC 316

“We need to inquire at every step, **"Is this the way of the Lord?"** So long as life shall last, there will be need of guarding the affections and the passions with a firm purpose. Not one moment can we be secure except as we rely upon God, the life hidden with Christ. Watchfulness and prayer are the safeguards of purity.” PK 83

“Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee. Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established. Turn not to the right hand nor the left: remove thy foot from evil.” Proverbs 4:25-27

“In his efforts to reach God's ideal for him, the Christian is to despair of nothing. **Moral and spiritual perfection, through the grace and power of Christ, is promised to all.** Jesus is the source of power, the fountain of life. He brings us to His word, and from the tree of life presents to us leaves for the healing of sin-sick souls. He leads us to the throne of God, and puts into our mouth a prayer through which we are brought into close contact with Himself. In our behalf He sets in operation the all-powerful agencies of heaven. **At every step we touch His living power.**” AA 478

“If you draw close to Jesus and seek to adorn your profession by a well-ordered life and godly conversation, your feet will be kept from straying into forbidden paths. If you will only watch, continually watch

unto prayer, if you will do everything as if you were in the immediate presence of God, you will be saved from yielding to temptation, and may hope to be kept pure, spotless, and undefiled till the last.” 5T 148

**“Live in contact with the living Christ, and He will hold you firmly by a hand that will never let go.** Know and believe the love that God has to us, and you are secure; that love is a fortress impregnable to all the delusions and assaults of Satan. "The name of the Lord is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe." Proverbs 18:10. MB 119

“The helpless sinner must cling to Christ as his only hope. If he lets go his hold for a moment, he imperils his own soul and the souls of others. Only in the exercise of living faith are we safe. But the commission of any known sin, the neglect of known duties, at home or abroad, will destroy faith, and **disconnect** the soul from God.” FLB 138

“Just as soon as you commit sin, you should flee to the throne of grace, and tell Jesus all about it. You should be filled with sorrow for sin, because through sin you have weakened your own spirituality, grieved the heavenly angels, and wounded and bruised the loving heart of your Redeemer. When you have asked Jesus in contrition of soul for his forgiveness, believe that he has forgiven you. Do not doubt his divine mercy or refuse the comfort of his infinite love.” 3SM 196

**“Keep yourselves where the three great powers of heaven--the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit--can be your efficiency.** These powers work with the one who gives himself unreservedly to God. The strength of heaven is at the command of God's believing ones. The man who makes God his trust is barricaded by an impregnable wall.” HP 176

“The Saviour took upon Himself the infirmities of humanity and lived a sinless life that men might have no fear that because of the weakness of human nature they could not overcome. **Christ came to make us "partakers of the divine nature," and His life declares that humanity, combined with divinity, does not commit sin.**” MH 180

**“Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and forever. Amen.”** Jude 24, 25

### **He Will Enable You To Obey The Law Of God**

- 1 And God spake all these words, saying,
- 2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

- 3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.
- 4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:
- 5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;
- 6 And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.
- 7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.
- 8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.
- 9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:
- 10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:
- 11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.
- 12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
- 13 Thou shalt not kill.
- 14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.
- 15 Thou shalt not steal.
- 16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.
- 17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's. Exodus 20:1-17

“The terms of the **"old covenant"** were, **Obey and live**: "If a man do, he shall even live in them" (Ezekiel 20:11; Leviticus 18:5); but "cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them." Deuteronomy 27:26. The **"new covenant"** was established upon **"better promises"**--the promise of forgiveness of sins and of the grace of God to

renew the heart and bring it into harmony with the principles of God's law. **"This shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts. . . . I will forgive their iniquity, and will remember their sin no more."** Jeremiah 31:33, 34

The same law that was engraved upon the **tables of stone is written by the Holy Spirit upon the tables of the heart.** Instead of going about to establish our own righteousness we accept the righteousness of Christ. His blood atones for our sins. His obedience is accepted for us. **Then** the heart renewed by the Holy Spirit will bring forth "the fruits of the Spirit." Through the grace of Christ we shall live in obedience to the law of God written upon our hearts. Having the Spirit of Christ, we shall walk even as He walked. Through the prophet He declared of Himself, "I delight to do Thy will, O My God: yea, Thy law is within My heart." Psalm 40:8. And when among men He said, "The Father hath not left Me alone; for I do always those things that please Him." John 8:29." PP 372

"The apostle Paul clearly presents the relation between faith and the law under the new covenant. He says: "Being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ." "Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law." **"For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh"--it could not justify man, because in his sinful nature he could not keep the law--"God sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."** Romans 5:1; 3:31; 8:3, 4." PP 373

"God cannot lower the requirements of His law to meet the standard of wicked men; neither can man in his own power meet the demands of the law. **Only by faith in Christ can the sinner be cleansed from guilt and be enabled to render obedience to the law of his Maker.**" AA 425

"While the law is holy, the Jews could not attain righteousness by their own efforts to keep the law. The disciples of Christ must obtain righteousness of a different character from that of the Pharisees, if they would enter the kingdom of heaven. God offered them, in His Son, the perfect righteousness of the law. **If they would open their hearts fully to receive Christ, then the very life of God, His love, would dwell in**

**them, transforming them into His own likeness; and thus through God's free gift they would possess the righteousness which the law requires.** But the Pharisees rejected Christ; "being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness" (Romans 10:3), they would not submit themselves unto the righteousness of God.

Jesus proceeded to show His hearers what it means to keep the commandments of God--**that it is a reproduction in themselves of the character of Christ.** For in Him, God was daily made manifest before them." MB 54, 55

**"In the new birth** the heart is brought into harmony with God, as it is brought into accord with His law. When this mighty change has taken place in the sinner, he has passed from death unto life, from sin unto holiness, from transgression and rebellion to obedience and loyalty. **The old life of alienation from God has ended; the new life of reconciliation, of faith and love, has begun.** Then "the righteousness of the law" will "be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." Romans 8:4. And the language of the soul will be: "O how love I Thy law! it is my meditation all the day." Psalm 119:97." GC 467, 468

"The Lord Jesus loves His people, and when they put their trust in Him, depending wholly upon Him, He strengthens them. **He will live through them, giving them the inspiration of His sanctifying Spirit, imparting to the soul a vital transfusion of Himself.** He acts through their faculties and causes them to choose His will and to act out His character. With the apostle Paul they then may say, "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me" (Galatians 2:20)." TMK 78

**"God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness."** Romans 6:17, 18

**"Doing the will of God from the heart."** Ephesians 6:6

**"All true obedience comes from the heart.** It was heart work with Christ. **And if we consent,** He will so identify Himself with our thoughts and aims, so blend our hearts and minds into conformity to His will, that



when obeying Him we shall be but carrying out our own impulses. The will, refined and sanctified, will find its highest delight in doing His service. When we know God as it is our privilege to know Him, our life will be a life of continual obedience. Through an appreciation of the character of Christ, through communion with God, sin will become hateful to us. As Christ lived the law in humanity, so we may do if we will take hold of the Strong for strength.” DA 668

“It is not the work of the gospel to weaken the claims of God's holy law, but to bring men up where they can keep its precepts.” 6BC 1073

“For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, **The just shall live by faith.**” Romans 1:16, 17

“When we bring our lives to complete obedience to the law of God, regarding God as our supreme Guide, and clinging to Christ as our hope of righteousness, God will work in our behalf. **This is a righteousness of faith, a righteousness hidden in a mystery of which the worldling knows nothing, and which he cannot understand, . . .** This obedience works out for us the divine will, bringing into our lives the righteousness and perfection that was seen in the life of Christ.” 1BC 1118

“**Through faith in His name, He imputes unto us His righteousness, and it becomes a living principle in our life.**” TMK 302

“**Now unto him who is able to strengthen you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret for long ages but is now disclosed and through the prophetic writings is made known to all nations, according to the command of the eternal God, to bring about the obedience of faith.**” Romans 16:25, 26 RSV

“Instead of releasing man from obedience, it is faith, and faith only, that makes us partakers of the grace of Christ, which enables us to render obedience.” SC 60

“Christ came to the earth, taking humanity and standing as man's representative, to show in the controversy with Satan that man, as God created him, **connected with the Father and the Son**, could obey every divine requirement.” 1SM 253

**“He who becomes a partaker of the divine nature will be in harmony with God's great standard of righteousness, His holy law. This is the rule by which God measures the actions of men. This will be the test of character in the judgment.”** COL 314

“Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.” Ecclesiastes 12:13, 14

“There are only two classes in the world today, and only two classes will be recognized in the judgment--those who violate God's law and those who obey it. Christ gives the test by which to prove our loyalty or disloyalty. "If ye love Me," He says, "keep My commandments.” John 14:15. COL 283

### **He Cannot Save You In Sin**

“This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. **If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:** but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

“If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.” 1 John 1:5-10

“The epistles of John breathe the spirit of love. It seems as if he wrote with a pen dipped in love. But when he came in contact with those who were **breaking the law of God, yet claiming that they were living without sin**, he did not hesitate to warn them of their fearful deception.” AA 554

**"If we say we have no sin," when our thoughts, words, and actions, reflected from the law of God, the great moral mirror, reveal us as transgressors, we make God a liar, and prove that His word is not in us.”** ST 4-30-1896

“What is lying against the truth? It is claiming to believe the truth while the spirit, the words, the deportment, represent not Christ but Satan. To surmise evil, to be impatient and unforgiving, is lying against the truth; but love, patience, and long forbearance are in accordance with

the principles of truth. Truth is ever pure, ever kind, breathing a heavenly fragrance unmingled with selfishness." 7BC 936

"Selfishness can no more live in the heart that is exercising faith in Christ than light and darkness can exist together." 5T 48

**"God is light, and in him is no darkness at all."** 1 John 1:5

"He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now." 1 John 2:9

"Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother." 1 John 3:7-10

**"Love is patient and kind; love is not jealous or boastful; it is not arrogant or rude. Love does not insist on its own way; it is not irritable or resentful; it does not rejoice at wrong, but rejoices in the right. Love bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. Love never ends."** 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 RSV

"Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love." 1 John 4:7, 8

**"Unless you accept in your own life the principle of self-sacrificing love, which is the principle of His character, you cannot know God."** MB 25

"The spirit of Christ will be revealed in all who are born of God. Strife and contention cannot arise among those who are controlled by His Spirit." 5T 227

"Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you." Ephesians 4:31, 32

"We do not earn salvation by our obedience; for salvation is the free gift of God, to be received by faith. But **obedience is the fruit of faith.** "Ye know that He was manifested to take away our sins; and in Him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in Him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen Him, neither known Him." 1 John 3:5, 6. **Here is the true test.** If we abide in Christ, if the love of God dwells in us, our feelings, our thoughts, our purposes, our actions, will be in harmony with the will of

God as expressed in the precepts of His holy law. "Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as He is righteous." 1 John 3:7. SC 61

"And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked." 1 John 2:3-6

**"O," you may say, "I do keep the commandments." Do you?** Do you carry out the principles of God's commandments in your home in your family? Do you never manifest rudeness, unkindness, and impoliteness in the family circle? If you do manifest unkindness at your home, no matter how high may be your profession, you are breaking God's commandments. No matter how much you may preach the commandments to others, if you fail to manifest the love of Christ to others in your home life, you are a transgressor of the law." RH 3-29-1892

"Men and women, children and youth, are measured in the scales of heaven in accordance with that which they reveal in their home life. **A Christian in the home is a Christian everywhere.**" 5BC 1085

"Christ loves His church. He will give all needed help to those who call upon Him for strength for the development of Christlike character. But His love is not weakness. He will not serve with their sins or give them prosperity while they continue to follow a wrong course of action. Only by faithful repentance will their sins be forgiven; for **God will not cover evil with the robe of His righteousness.**" SD 13

**"The halo of glory, which God had given holy Adam, covering him as a garment, departed from him after his transgression. The light of God's glory could not cover disobedience and sin."** 1SM 270

"The righteousness of Christ is not a cloak to cover unconfessed and unforsaken sin; **it is a principle of life that transforms the character and controls the conduct.** Holiness is wholeness for God; it is the entire surrender of heart and life to the indwelling of the principles of heaven." DA 555

"God has made ample provision that we may stand perfect in His grace, wanting in nothing, waiting for the appearing of our Lord. **Are you ready? Have you the wedding garment on?** That garment will never cover deceit, impurity, corruption, or hypocrisy. The eye of God is upon you. It is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. We may conceal our sins from the eyes of men, but we can hide nothing

from our Maker.” 5T 220

“In the parable, when the king inquired, "How camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment?" the man was speechless. So it will be in the great judgment day. Men may now excuse their defects of character, but in that day they will offer no excuse.” COL 316, 317

“The **only hope** of any man lies through Jesus Christ, who brought the robe of His righteousness to put upon the sinner who would lay off his filthy garments. . . . The pure and holy garments are not prepared to be put on by any one **after** he has entered the gate of the city. All who enter will have on the robe of Christ's righteousness. . . . There will be no covering up of sins and faults to hide the deformity of character; no robes will be half washed; but all will be pure and spotless.” SD 66

### **He Lives To Make Intercession For You**

“Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.” Hebrews 4:14-16

“Everyone who will break from the slavery and service of Satan, and will stand under the blood-stained banner of Prince Immanuel will be kept by Christ's intercessions. Christ, as our Mediator, at the right hand of the Father, ever keeps us in view, for it is as necessary that He should keep us by His intercessions as that He should redeem us with His blood. **If He lets go His hold of us for one moment, Satan stands ready to destroy. Those purchased by His blood, He now keeps by His intercession.**” 6BC 1078

“Christ . . . is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.” Romans 8:34

“For there is **one God, and one mediator** between God and men, **the man Christ Jesus**; who gave himself a ransom for all.” 1 Timothy 2:5, 6

“Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.” Hebrews 7:25

“He holds before the Father the censer of His own merits, in which there is no taint of earthly corruption. He gathers into this censer the prayers, the praise, and the confessions of His people, and with these He puts His own spotless righteousness. Then, perfumed with the merits of Christ's propitiation, the incense comes up before God wholly and entirely acceptable. Then gracious answers are returned.

O, that all may see that everything in obedience, in penitence, in praise and thanksgiving must be placed upon the glowing fire of the righteousness of Christ. The fragrance of this righteousness ascends like a cloud around the mercy seat.” 6BC 1078

**“Jesus alone could give security to God; for He was equal to God. He alone could be a mediator between God and man; for He possessed divinity and humanity.”** 7BC 914

“By His humanity, Christ touched humanity; by His divinity, He lays hold upon the throne of God. As the Son of man, He gave us an example of obedience; as the Son of God, He gives us power to obey.” DA 24

“We have only **one channel** of approach to God. Our prayers can come to Him through one name only,—that of the Lord Jesus our Advocate. His Spirit must inspire our petitions. No strange fire was to be used in the censers that were waved before God in the sanctuary. So the Lord Himself must kindle in our hearts the burning desire, if our prayers are acceptable to Him. The Holy Spirit within must make intercessions for us, with groanings that cannot be uttered.” RH 2-9-1897

“Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; and having an high priest over the house of God; let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; for he is faithful that promised.” Hebrews 10:19-23

“In the courts above, Christ is pleading for His church--pleading for those for whom He has paid the redemption price of His blood. Centuries, ages, can never lessen the efficacy of His atoning sacrifice. Neither life nor death, height nor depth, can separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus; not because we hold Him so firmly, but

because He holds us so fast. If our salvation depended on our own efforts, we could not be saved; but it depends on the One who is behind all the promises. **Our grasp on Him may seem feeble, but His love is that of an elder brother; so long as we maintain our union with Him, no one can pluck us out of His hand.**” AA 552, 553

“He who is "holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners," is not ashamed to call us brethren. Hebrews 7:26; 2:11. In Christ the family of earth and the family of heaven are bound together. Christ glorified is our brother. Heaven is enshrined in humanity, and **humanity is enfolded in the bosom of Infinite Love.**” DA 25

“The **Elder Brother** of our race is by the eternal throne. He looks upon every soul who is turning his face toward Him as the Saviour. He knows by experience what are the weaknesses of humanity, what are our wants, and where lies the strength of our temptations; for He was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. He is watching over you, trembling child of God. Are you tempted? He will deliver. Are you weak? He will strengthen. Are you ignorant? He will enlighten. Are you wounded? He will heal. The Lord "telleteth the number of the stars;" and yet "He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds." Psalm 147:4, 3. "Come unto Me," is His invitation. Whatever your anxieties and trials, spread out your case before the Lord. Your spirit will be braced for endurance. The way will be opened for you to disentangle yourself from embarrassment and difficulty. The weaker and more helpless you know yourself to be, the stronger will you become in His strength. The heavier your burdens, the more blessed the rest in casting them upon the Burden Bearer.” DA 329

“Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.” Hebrews 2:17, 18

“**Christ alone** had experience in all the sorrows and temptations that befall human beings. Never another of woman born was so fiercely beset by temptation; never another bore so heavy a burden of the world's sin and pain. Never was there another whose sympathies were so broad or so tender. A sharer in all the experiences of humanity, **He could feel not**

**only for, but with, every burdened and tempted and struggling one.”**

Ed 78

“My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.” 1 John 2:1

“How careful is the Lord Jesus to give no occasion for a soul to despair. How He fences about the soul from Satan's fierce attacks. If through manifold temptations we are surprised or deceived into sin, He does not turn from us and leave us to perish. No, no, that is not our Saviour. Christ prayed for us. He was tempted in all points like as we are; and having been tempted, He knows how to succor those who are tempted.” 7BC 948

“And the same compassion that reached out to rescue Peter is extended to every soul who has fallen under temptation. **It is Satan's special device to lead man into sin, and then leave him, helpless and trembling, fearing to seek for pardon.** But why should we fear, when God has said, "Let him take hold of My strength, that he may make peace with Me; and he shall make peace with Me?" Isaiah 27:5. **Every provision has been made for our infirmities, every encouragement offered us to come to Christ.**” COL 156

**“The Lord . . . is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.”** 2 Peter 3:9

**“Have you fallen into sin? Then without delay seek God for mercy and pardon. . . .** Mercy is still extended to the sinner. The Lord is calling to us in all our wanderings: "Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings." The blessing of God may be ours if we will heed the pleading voice of His Spirit. "Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear Him." 5T 177

“Talk courage to the people; lift them up to God in prayer. Many who have been overcome by temptation are humiliated by their failures, and they feel that it is in vain for them to approach unto God; but this thought is of the enemy's suggestion. When they have sinned, and feel that they cannot pray, tell them that it is then the time to pray. Ashamed they may be, and deeply humbled; but as they confess their sins, He who is faithful and just will forgive their sins and cleanse them from all unrighteousness.” MH 181



“For the Lord your God is gracious and merciful and will not turn away his face from you, if you return to him.” 2 Chronicles 30:9

“God does not give us up because of our sins. We may make mistakes and grieve His Spirit, but when we repent and come to Him with contrite hearts, He will not turn us away. There are hindrances to be removed. Wrong feelings have been cherished, and there have been pride, self-sufficiency, impatience, and murmurings. **All these separate us from God.** Sins must be confessed; there must be a deeper work of grace in the heart.” FW 35

“Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.” Isaiah 55:6, 7

“**No one need say that his case is hopeless,** that he cannot live the life of a Christian. Ample provision is made by the death of Christ for every soul. Jesus is our ever-present help in time of need. Only call upon Him in faith, and He has promised to hear and answer your petitions.” 5T 215

“And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: and if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.” 1 John 5:14, 15

“Jesus stands in the holy of holies, now to appear in the presence of God for us. There He ceases not to present His people moment by moment, complete in Himself. But because we are thus represented before the Father, we are not to imagine that we are to presume upon His mercy and become careless, indifferent, and self-indulgent. Christ is not the minister of sin. We are complete in Him, accepted in the Beloved, **only** as we abide in Him by faith.” FW 107

“I must speak the truth to all. Those who have accepted the light from God's Word are never, never to leave an impression upon human minds that God will serve with their sins. His Word defines sin as the transgression of the law.” ISM 115

“**Jesus came into the world to save sinners, not in their sins but from their sins,** and to sanctify them through the truth; and in order that He may become a perfect Saviour to us, we must enter into union with

Him by a personal act of faith. Christ has chosen us, we have chosen Him, and by this choice we become united to Him and are to live from henceforth, not unto ourselves, but unto Him who has died for us. But this union can only be preserved by constant watchfulness, lest we fall into temptation and make a different choice, for we are free always to take another master if we so desire. Union with Christ means an unfailing preference for Him in every act and thought.” TMK 361

“Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.” Romans 6:16-18

**“Live in contact with the living Christ, and He will hold you firmly by a hand that will never let go.** Know and believe the love that God has to us, and you are secure; that love is a fortress impregnable to all the delusions and assaults of Satan. "The name of the Lord is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe." Proverbs 18:10. MB 119

Day by day we may walk with God, day by day following on to know the Lord, entering into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, laying hold on the hope set before us. If we reach heaven it must be by binding the soul to the Mediator, becoming partakers of the divine nature. **Leaning on Christ, your life being hid with Christ in God and led by His Spirit, you have the genuine faith.**” 1SM 182

“Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.” Romans 8:26, 27

“While Jesus ministers in the sanctuary above, He is still by His Spirit the minister of the church on earth. He is withdrawn from the eye of sense, but His parting promise is fulfilled, "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." Matthew 28:20. While He delegates His power to inferior ministers, His energizing presence is still with His church.” DA 166

“The mighty power that works through all nature and sustains all things is not, as some men of science claim, merely an all-pervading principle, an actuating energy. **God is a spirit; yet He is a personal being, for man was made in His image.** As a personal being, God has revealed Himself in His Son. Jesus, the outshining of the Father's glory, "and the express image of His person" (Hebrews 1:3), was on earth found in fashion as a man. **As a personal Saviour He came to the world. As a personal Saviour He ascended on high. As a personal Saviour He intercedes in the heavenly courts.** Before the throne of God in our behalf ministers "One like the Son of man." Daniel 7:13.” Ed 131

“The apostle Paul, writing by the Holy Spirit, declares of Christ that "all things have been created through Him, and unto Him; and He is before all things, and in Him all things hold together." Colossians 1:16, 17, R.V., margin. **The hand that sustains the worlds in space, the hand that holds in their orderly arrangement and tireless activity all things throughout the universe of God, is the hand that was nailed to the cross for us.**

**The greatness of God is to us incomprehensible. "The Lord's throne is in heaven" (Psalm 11:4); yet by His Spirit He is everywhere present. He has an intimate knowledge of, and a personal interest in, all the works of His hand.**” Ed 132

“It was the Maker of all things who ordained the wonderful adaptation of means to end, of supply to need. It was He who in the material world provided that every desire implanted should be met. **It was He who created the human soul, with its capacity for knowing and for loving.** And He is not in Himself such as to leave the demands of the soul unsatisfied. No intangible principle, no impersonal essence or mere abstraction, can satisfy the needs and longings of human beings in this life of struggle with sin and sorrow and pain. It is not enough to believe in law and force, in things that have no pity, and never hear the cry for help. **We need to know of an almighty arm that will hold us up, of an infinite Friend that pities us. We need to clasp a hand that is warm, to trust in a heart full of tenderness. And even so God has in His word revealed Himself.**” Ed 133

“The infinite God, said Jesus, makes it your privilege to approach Him by the name of Father. Understand all that this implies. No earthly

parent ever pleaded so earnestly with an erring child as He who made you pleads with the transgressor. No human, loving interest ever followed the impenitent with such tender invitations. God dwells in every abode; He hears every word that is spoken, listens to every prayer that is offered, tastes the sorrows and disappointments of every soul, regards the treatment that is given to father, mother, sister, friend, and neighbor. He cares for our necessities, and His love and mercy and grace are continually flowing to satisfy our need.” MB 105

“Those who surrender their lives to His guidance and to His service will never be placed in a position for which He has not made provision. Whatever our situation, if we are doers of His word, we have a Guide to direct our way; whatever our perplexity, we have a sure Counselor; whatever our sorrow, bereavement, or loneliness, we have a sympathizing Friend.

If in our ignorance we make missteps, the Saviour does not forsake us. We need never feel that we are alone. Angels are our companions. The Comforter that Christ promised to send in His name abides with us. In the way that leads to the City of God there are no difficulties which those who trust in Him may not overcome. There are no dangers which they may not escape. There is not a sorrow, not a grievance, not a human weakness, for which He has not provided a remedy.” MH 248, 249

“Our Father in heaven orders everything in wisdom and righteousness, and we are not to be dissatisfied and distrustful, but to bow in reverent submission. He will reveal to us as much of His purposes as it is for our good to know, and beyond that **we must trust the Hand that is omnipotent, the Heart that is full of love.**” GC 527

“**God is love;** and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.: 1 John 4:16

“**And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.**” John 17:3

“By coming to dwell with us, Jesus was to reveal God both to men and to angels. He was the Word of God,--God's thought made audible. In His prayer for His disciples He says, "I have declared unto them Thy name,"--"merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,"--"that the love wherewith Thou hast loved Me may be in them, and I in them." But not alone for His earthborn children was

this revelation given. Our little world is the lesson book of the universe. God's wonderful purpose of grace, the mystery of redeeming love, is the theme into which "angels desire to look," and it will be their study throughout endless ages. Both the redeemed and the unfallen beings will find in the cross of Christ their science and their song. It will be seen that the glory shining in the face of Jesus is **the glory of self-sacrificing love**. In the light from Calvary it will be seen that the law of self-renouncing love is the way of life for earth and heaven; that the love which "seeketh not her own" has its source in the heart of God; and that in the meek and lowly One is manifested the character of Him who dwelleth in the light which no man can approach unto." DA 191

### **He Will Be Your Advocate In The Judgment**

"I beheld," says the prophet Daniel, "till thrones were placed, and **One** that was Ancient of Days did sit: His raiment was white as snow, and the hair of His head like pure wool; His throne was fiery flames, and the wheels thereof burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before Him: thousand thousands ministered unto Him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before Him: **the judgment was set, and the books were opened.**" Daniel 7:9, 10, R.V.

"And, behold, one like **the Son of man** came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of Days, and they brought Him near before Him. And there was given Him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve Him: His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away." Daniel 7:13, 14. **The coming of Christ here described is not His second coming to the earth.** He comes to the Ancient of Days in heaven to receive dominion and glory and a kingdom, which will be given Him at the close of His work as a mediator. It is this coming, and not His second advent to the earth, that was foretold in prophecy to take place at the termination of the 2300 days in 1844. Attended by heavenly angels, our great High Priest enters the holy of holies and there appears in the presence of God to engage in **the last acts** of His ministration in behalf of man--**to perform the work of investigative judgment and to make**

**an atonement** for all who are shown to be entitled to its benefits.” GC 479

“In the typical service **only those** who had come before God with confession and repentance, and whose sins, through the blood of the sin offering, were transferred to the sanctuary, had a part in the service of the Day of Atonement. So in the great day of final atonement and investigative judgment the **only cases** considered are those of the professed people of God. The judgment of the wicked is a distinct and separate work, and takes place at a later period. **"Judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel?"** 1 Peter 4:17.

“The **books of record** in heaven, in which the names and the deeds of men are registered, are to determine the decisions of the judgment. Says the prophet Daniel: "The judgment was set, and the books were opened." The revelator, describing the same scene, adds: "Another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works." Revelation 20:12.

“The **book of life** contains the names of all who have ever entered the service of God. Jesus bade His disciples: "Rejoice, because your names are written in heaven." Luke 10:20. " And the revelator says that **those only** shall enter the city of God whose names "are written in the **Lamb's book of life.**" Revelation 21:27.

"**A book of remembrance**" is written before God, in which are recorded the **good deeds** of "them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon His name." Malachi 3:16. Their words of faith, their acts of love, are registered in heaven.. . .In the book of God's remembrance every deed of righteousness is immortalized. There every temptation resisted, every evil overcome, every word of tender pity expressed, is faithfully chronicled. And every act of sacrifice, every suffering and sorrow endured for Christ's sake, is recorded.” GC 480-481

**“In His divine arrangement, through His unmerited favor, the Lord has ordained that good works shall be rewarded.** We are accepted through Christ's merit alone; and the acts of mercy, the deeds of charity, which we perform, are the fruits of faith; and they become a blessing to us; for men are to be rewarded according to their works. It is

the fragrance of the merit of Christ that makes our good works acceptable to God, and it is grace that enables us to do the works for which He rewards us. **Our works in and of themselves have no merit.** . . . We deserve no thanks from God. We have only done what it was our duty to do, and our works could not have been performed in the strength of our own sinful natures.” AG 244

**“At the time appointed for the judgment--the close of the 2300 days, in 1844--began the work of investigation and blotting out of sins.** All who have ever taken upon themselves the name of Christ must pass its searching scrutiny. Both the living and the dead are to be judged "out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works." GC 486

**“In the judgment the use made of every talent will be scrutinized.** How have we employed the capital lent us of Heaven? Will the Lord at His coming receive His own with usury? Have we improved the powers entrusted us, in hand and heart and brain, to the glory of God and the blessing of the world? How have we used our time, our pen, our voice, our money, our influence? What have we done for Christ, in the person of the poor, the afflicted, the orphan, or the widow? God has made us the depositaries of His holy word; what have we done with the light and truth given us to make men wise unto salvation? No value is attached to a mere profession of faith in Christ; only the love which is shown by works is counted genuine. Yet it is love alone which in the sight of Heaven makes any act of value. **Whatever is done from love, however small it may appear in the estimation of men, is accepted and rewarded of God.**” GC 487

**“There is a record also of the sins of men.** "For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil." "Every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment." Says the Saviour: "By thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned." Ecclesiastes 12:14; Matthew 12:36, 37. The secret purposes and motives appear in the unerring register; for God "will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts." 1 Corinthians 4:5.

Every man's work passes in review before God and is registered for faithfulness or unfaithfulness. Opposite each name in the books of heaven is entered with terrible exactness every wrong word, every selfish act, every unfulfilled duty, and every secret sin, with every artful dissembling. Heaven-sent warnings or reproofs neglected, wasted moments, unimproved opportunities, the influence exerted for good or for evil, with its far-reaching results, all are chronicled by the recording angel." GC 481

"The **law of God** is the standard by which the characters and the lives of men will be tested in the judgment. Says the wise man: "Fear God, and keep His commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. For God shall bring every work into judgment." Ecclesiastes 12:13, 14. The apostle James admonishes his brethren: "So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty." James 2:12. . . .

The righteous dead will not be raised until after the judgment at which they are accounted worthy of "the resurrection of life." Hence they will not be present in person at the tribunal when their records are examined and their cases decided.

**Jesus will appear as their advocate**, to plead in their behalf before God. "If any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous." 1 John 2:1. "For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us." "Wherefore He is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever liveth to make intercession for them." Hebrews 9:24; 7:25" GC 482

**"As the books of record are opened in the judgment, the lives of all who have believed on Jesus come in review before God.** Beginning with those who first lived upon the earth, our Advocate presents the cases of each successive generation, and closes with the living. Every name is mentioned, every case closely investigated. Names are accepted, names rejected. When any have sins remaining upon the books of record, unrepented of and unforgiven, their names will be blotted out of the book of life, and the record of their good deeds will be erased from the book of God's remembrance. The Lord declared to Moses: "Whosoever hath sinned against Me, him will I blot out of My book." Exodus 32:33. And says the prophet Ezekiel: "When the righteous turneth away from his



righteousness, and committeth iniquity, . . . all his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned." Ezekiel 18:24.

**All who have truly repented of sin, and by faith claimed the blood of Christ as their atoning sacrifice,** have had pardon entered against their names in the books of heaven; as they have become partakers of the righteousness of Christ, and their characters are found to be in harmony with the law of God, **their sins will be blotted out,** and they themselves will be accounted worthy of eternal life. The Lord declares, by the prophet Isaiah: "I, even I, am He that blotteth out thy transgressions for Mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins." Isaiah 43:25. Said Jesus: "He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before My Father, and before His angels." "Whosoever therefore shall confess Me before men, him will I confess also before My Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny Me before men, him will I also deny before My Father which is in heaven." Revelation 3:5; Matthew 10:32, 33." GC 483

**"While Jesus is pleading for the subjects of His grace, Satan accuses them before God as transgressors.** The great deceiver has sought to lead them into skepticism, to cause them to lose confidence in God, to separate themselves from His love, and to break His law. Now he points to the record of their lives, to the defects of character, the unlikeness to Christ, which has dishonored their Redeemer, to all the sins that he has tempted them to commit, and because of these he claims them as his subjects.

**Jesus does not excuse their sins, but shows their penitence and faith, and, claiming for them forgiveness, He lifts His wounded hands before the Father and the holy angels, saying: I know them by name.** I have graven them on the palms of My hands. "The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, Thou wilt not despise." Psalm 51:17. And to the accuser of His people He declares: "The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan; even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?" Zechariah 3:2. **Christ will clothe His faithful ones with His own righteousness, that He may present them to His Father "a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing."** Ephesians

5:27. Their names stand enrolled in the book of life, and concerning them it is written: "They shall walk with Me in white: for they are worthy." Revelation 3:4." GC 483-484

"Thus will be realized the complete fulfillment of the new-covenant promise: **"I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more."** "In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found." Jeremiah 31:34; 50:20. "In that day shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel. And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even everyone that is written among the living in Jerusalem." Isaiah 4:2, 3.

**The work of the investigative judgment and the blotting out of sins is to be accomplished before the second advent of the Lord.** Since the dead are to be judged out of the things written in the books, it is impossible that the sins of men should be blotted out until **after the judgment** at which their cases are to be investigated. But the apostle **Peter distinctly states that the sins of believers will be blotted out "when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; and He shall send Jesus Christ."** Acts 3:19, 20. When the investigative judgment closes, Christ will come, and His reward will be with Him to give to every man as his work shall be.

In the typical service the high priest, having made the atonement for Israel, came forth and blessed the congregation. So Christ, at the close of His work as mediator, will appear, "without sin unto salvation" (Hebrews 9:28), to bless His waiting people with eternal life. **As the priest, in removing the sins from the sanctuary, confessed them upon the head of the scapegoat, so Christ will place all these sins upon Satan, the originator and instigator of sin.** The scapegoat, bearing the sins of Israel, was sent away "unto a land not inhabited" (Leviticus 16:22); so Satan, bearing the guilt of all the sins which he has caused God's people to commit, will be for a thousand years confined to the earth, which will then be desolate, without inhabitant, and he will at last suffer the full penalty of sin in the fires that shall destroy all the wicked. Thus the great plan of redemption will reach its accomplishment in the final eradication

of sin and the deliverance of all who have been willing to renounce evil.”  
GC 485-486

+”**We are now living in the great day of atonement.** In the typical service, while the high priest was making the atonement for Israel, all were required to afflict their souls by repentance of sin and humiliation before the Lord, lest they be cut off from among the people. In like manner, all who would have their names retained in the book of life should now, in the few remaining days of their probation, afflict their souls before God by sorrow for sin and true repentance. **There must be deep, faithful searching of heart.** The light, frivolous spirit indulged by so many professed Christians must be put away. There is earnest warfare before all who would subdue the evil tendencies that strive for the mastery. The work of preparation is an individual work. **We are not saved in groups.** The purity and devotion of one will not offset the want of these qualities in another. Though all nations are to pass in judgment before God, yet He will examine the case of each individual with as close and searching scrutiny as if there were not another being upon the earth. Everyone must be tested and found without spot or wrinkle or any such thing.

**Solemn are the scenes connected with the closing work of the atonement.** Momentous are the interests involved therein. The judgment is now passing in the sanctuary above. For many years this work has been in progress. **Soon--none know how soon--it will pass to the cases of the living.** In the awful presence of God our lives are to come up in review. At this time above all others it behooves every soul to heed the Saviour's admonition: "Watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is." Mark 13:33. "If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee." Revelation 3:3.

**When the work of the investigative judgment closes, the destiny of all will have been decided for life or death. Probation is ended a short time before the appearing of the Lord in the clouds of heaven.** Christ in the Revelation, looking forward to that time, declares: "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. And, behold, I come quickly; and My reward is with

Me, to give every man according as his work shall be." Revelation 22:11, 12.

The righteous and the wicked will still be living upon the earth in their mortal state--men will be planting and building, eating and drinking, **all unconscious that the final, irrevocable decision has been pronounced in the sanctuary above.** Before the Flood, after Noah entered the ark, God shut him in and shut the ungodly out; but for seven days the people, knowing not that their doom was fixed, continued their careless, pleasure-loving life and mocked the warnings of impending judgment. "So," says the Saviour, "shall also the coming of the Son of man be." Matthew 24:39. **Silently, unnoticed as the midnight thief, will come the decisive hour which marks the fixing of every man's destiny, the final withdrawal of mercy's offer to guilty men.** GC 489

**"Be ye also ready:** for in such an hour as we think not the Son of man cometh." Matthew 24:44. **Go to your rest at night with every sin confessed.** Thus we did when in 1844 we expected to meet our Lord. And now this great event is nearer than when we first believed. **Be ye always ready,** in the evening, in the morning, and at noon, that when the cry is heard, "Behold, the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet Him," you may, even though awakened out of sleep, go forth to meet Him with your lamps trimmed and burning." 9T 48

"Now, while our great High Priest is making the atonement for us, we should seek to become perfect in Christ. Not even by a thought could our Saviour be brought to yield to the power of temptation. Satan finds in human hearts some point where he can gain a foothold; some sinful desire is cherished, by means of which his temptations assert their power. But Christ declared of Himself: "The prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in Me." John 14:30. Satan could find nothing in the Son of God that would enable him to gain the victory. He had kept His Father's commandments, and there was no sin in Him that Satan could use to his advantage. **This is the condition in which those must be found who shall stand in the time of trouble.**" GC 623

"My dear brethren and sisters, let the commandments of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ be in your minds continually and let them crowd out worldly thoughts and cares. When you lie down and when you rise up, let them be your meditation. Live and act wholly in reference to

the coming of the Son of man. **The sealing time is very short, and will soon be over.** Now is the time, while the four angels are holding the four winds, to make our calling and election sure.” EW 58

**“Just as soon as the people of God are sealed in their foreheads--**it is not any seal or mark that can be seen, but a settling into the truth, both intellectually and spiritually, so they cannot be moved--just as soon as God's people are sealed and prepared for the shaking, it will come. Indeed, it has begun already; the judgments of God are now upon the land, to give us warning, that we may know what is coming.” 4BC 1161

“I saw Satan would work more powerfully now than ever he has before. He knows that his time is short and that **the sealing of the saints will place them beyond his power;** he will now work in every way that he can and will try his every insinuation to get the saints off from their guard and get them asleep on the present truth or doubting it, so as to prevent their being sealed with the seal of the living God.” 8MR 220

**“Only those** who receive the **seal** of the living God will have the **passport** through the gates of the Holy City. But there are many who take upon themselves responsibilities in connection with the work of God who are not wholehearted believers, and while they remain thus cannot receive the seal of the living God.

**The seal of the living God will be placed upon those only who bear a likeness to Christ in character.**

We are to copy no human being. There is no human being wise enough to be our criterion. We are to look to the man Christ Jesus, who is complete in the perfection of righteousness and holiness. He is the author and finisher of our faith. **He is the pattern man.** His experience is the measure of the experience that we are to gain. His character is our model. Let us, then, take our minds off the perplexities and the difficulties of this life, and fix them on Him, that by beholding we may be changed into His likeness. We may behold Christ to good purpose. We may safely look to Him; for He is all-wise. **As we look to Him and think of Him, He will be formed within, the hope of glory.**

**The great mass of professing Christians** will meet with bitter disappointment in the day of God. They have not upon their foreheads the seal of the living God. Lukewarm and halfhearted, they dishonor God far more than the avowed unbeliever. They grope in darkness, when they

might be walking in the noonday light of the Word, under the guidance of One who never errs." 7BC 970

**"Not all who profess to keep the Sabbath will be sealed.** There are many even among those who teach the truth to others who will not receive the seal of God in their foreheads. They had the light of truth, they knew their Master's will, they understood every point of our faith, but they had not corresponding works. These who were so familiar with prophecy and the treasures of divine wisdom should have acted their faith. They should have commanded their households after them, that by a well-ordered family they might present to the world the influence of the truth upon the human heart." 5T 213

**"It is now** that we must keep ourselves and our children unspotted from the world. **It is now** that we must wash our robes of character and make them white in the blood of the Lamb. **It is now** that we must overcome pride, passion, and spiritual slothfulness. **It is now** that we must awake and make determined effort for symmetry of character. "Today if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts." We are in a most trying position, waiting, watching for our Lord's appearing. The world is in darkness. "But ye, brethren," says Paul, "are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief." It is ever God's purpose to bring light out of darkness, joy out of sorrow, and rest out of weariness for the waiting, longing soul.

**What are you doing, brethren, in the great work of preparation?** Those who are uniting with the world are receiving the worldly mold and preparing for the mark of the beast. Those who are distrustful of self, who are humbling themselves before God and purifying their souls by obeying the truth these are receiving the heavenly mold and preparing for the seal of God in their foreheads. When the **decree** goes forth and the stamp is impressed, their character will remain pure and spotless for eternity.

**Now is the time to prepare.** The seal of God will never be placed upon the forehead of an impure man or woman. It will never be placed upon the forehead of the ambitious, world-loving man or woman. It will never be placed upon the forehead of men or women of false tongues or deceitful hearts. **All who receive the seal must be without spot before God--candidates for heaven.** Go forward, my brethren and sisters. I can

only write briefly upon these points at this time, merely calling your attention to the necessity of preparation. **Search the Scriptures for yourselves, that you may understand the fearful solemnity of the present hour.**" 5T 215-216

"I was shown that if God's people make no efforts on their part, but wait for the refreshing to come upon them and remove their wrongs and correct their errors; if they depend upon that to cleanse them from filthiness of the flesh and spirit, and fit them to engage in **the loud cry of the third angel**, they will be found wanting. The refreshing or power of God comes only on those who have prepared themselves for it by doing the work which God bids them, namely, cleansing themselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God." 1T 619

**"The latter rain**, falling near the close of the season, ripens the grain and prepares it for the sickle. The Lord employs these operations of nature to represent the work of the Holy Spirit. As the dew and the rain are given first to cause the seed to germinate, and then to ripen the harvest, so the Holy Spirit is given to carry forward, from one stage to another, the process of spiritual growth. The ripening of the grain represents the completion of the work of God's grace in the soul. By the power of the Holy Spirit the moral image of God is to be perfected in the character. We are to be wholly transformed into the likeness of Christ.

**The latter rain, ripening earth's harvest**, represents the spiritual grace that prepares the church for the coming of the Son of man. But unless the former rain has fallen, there will be no life; the green blade will not spring up. Unless the early showers have done their work, the latter rain can bring no seed to perfection.

There is to be "first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear." There must be a constant development of Christian virtue, a constant advancement in Christian experience. This we should seek with intensity of desire, that we may adorn the doctrine of Christ our Saviour.

**Many have in a great measure failed to receive the former rain.** They have not obtained all the benefits that God has thus provided for them. They expect that the lack will be supplied by the latter rain. When the richest abundance of grace shall be bestowed, they intend to open their hearts to receive it. They are making a terrible mistake. The work

that God has begun in the human heart in giving His light and knowledge must be continually going forward. Every individual must realize his own necessity. **The heart must be emptied of every defilement and cleansed for the indwelling of the Spirit.** It was by the confession and forsaking of sin, by earnest prayer and consecration of themselves to God, that the early disciples prepared for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost. The same work, only in greater degree, must be done now. Then the human agent had only to ask for the blessing, and wait for the Lord to perfect the work concerning him. It is God who began the work, and He will finish His work, making man complete in Jesus Christ. **But there must be no neglect of the grace represented by the former rain.** Only those who are living up to the light they have will receive greater light. Unless we are daily advancing in the exemplification of the active Christian virtues, we shall not recognize the manifestations of the Holy Spirit in the latter rain. It may be falling on hearts all around us, but we shall not discern or receive it.”  
TM 506, 507

**“I saw that many were neglecting the preparation so needful and were looking to the time of "refreshing" and the "latter rain" to fit them to stand in the day of the Lord and to live in His sight.** Oh, how many I saw in the time of trouble without a shelter! They had neglected the needful preparation; therefore they could not receive the refreshing that all must have to fit them to live in the sight of a holy God. Those who refuse to be hewed by the prophets and fail to purify their souls in obeying the whole truth, and who are willing to believe that their condition is far better than it really is, will come up to the time of the falling of the plagues, and then see that they needed to be hewed and squared for the building. But there will be no time then to do it and **no Mediator** to plead their cause before the Father. Before this time the awfully solemn declaration has gone forth, "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still." **I saw that none could share the "refreshing" unless they obtain the victory over every besetment, over pride, selfishness, love of the world, and over every wrong word and action.** We should, therefore, be drawing nearer and nearer to the Lord and be earnestly seeking that



preparation necessary to enable us to stand in the battle in the day of the Lord. Let all remember that God is holy and that none but holy beings can ever dwell in His presence.” EW 71

**“Not one of us will ever receive the seal of God** while our characters have one spot or stain upon them. It is left with us to remedy the defects in our characters, to cleanse the soul temple of every defilement. **Then** the latter rain will fall upon us as the early rain fell upon the disciples on the Day of Pentecost.” 5T 214

**“Before giving us the baptism of the Holy Spirit, our heavenly Father will try us, to see if we can live without dishonoring Him.”** 3SM 426

**“The Lord has shown me clearly that the image of the beast will be formed before probation closes; for it is to be the great test for the people of God, by which their eternal destiny will be decided.**  
[Revelation 13:11-17 quoted.]

**This is the test that the people of God must have before they are sealed.** All who proved their loyalty to God by observing His law, and refusing to accept a spurious sabbath, will rank under the banner of the Lord God Jehovah, and will receive the seal of the living God. **Those who yield the truth of heavenly origin and accept the Sunday sabbath, will receive the mark of the beast.”** 7BC 976

**“The time is not far distant when the test will come to every soul.** The mark of the beast will be urged upon us. Those who have step by step yielded to worldly demands and conformed to worldly customs will not find it a hard matter to yield to the powers that be, rather than subject themselves to derision, insult, threatened imprisonment, and death. The contest is between the commandments of God and the commandments of men. **In this time the gold will be separated from the dross in the church.** True godliness will be clearly distinguished from the appearance and tinsel of it. Many a star that we have admired for its brilliancy will then go out in darkness. **Chaff like a cloud** will be borne away on the wind, even from places where we see only floors of rich wheat. All who assume the ornaments of the sanctuary, but are not clothed with Christ's righteousness, will appear in the shame of their own nakedness.” 5T 81

**“As trials thicken around us, both separation and unity will be seen in our ranks.** Some who are now ready to take up weapons of warfare

will in times of real peril make it manifest that they have not built upon the solid rock; they will yield to temptation. Those who have had great light and precious privileges, but have not improved them, will, under one pretext or another, go out from us. Not having received the love of the truth, they will be taken in the delusions of the enemy; they will give heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils, and will depart from the faith. **But, on the other hand, when the storm of persecution really breaks upon us, the true sheep will hear the true Shepherd's voice.** Self-denying efforts will be put forth to save the lost, and **many who have strayed from the fold will come back to follow the great Shepherd.** The people of God will draw together and present to the enemy a united front.” 6T 400

**“The dignitaries of church and state will unite to bribe, persuade, or compel all classes to honor the Sunday.** The lack of divine authority will be supplied by oppressive enactments. Political corruption is destroying love of justice and regard for truth; and even in free America, rulers and legislators, in order to secure public favor, will yield to the popular demand **for a law enforcing Sunday observance. Liberty of conscience, which has cost so great a sacrifice, will no longer be respected.** In the soon-coming conflict we shall see exemplified the prophet's words: "The dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ." Revelation 12:17.” GC 592

**“Zechariah's vision of Joshua and the Angel applies with peculiar force to the experience of God's people in the closing up of the great day of atonement.** The remnant church will be brought into great trial and distress. **Those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus will feel the ire of the dragon and his hosts.** Satan numbers the world as his subjects, he has gained control of the apostate churches; but here is a little company that are resisting his supremacy. If he could blot them from the earth, his triumph would be complete. As he influenced the heathen nations to destroy Israel, so in the near future he will stir up the wicked powers of earth to destroy the people of God. All will be required to render obedience to human edicts in violation of the divine law. Those who will be true to God and to duty will be menaced,

denounced, and proscribed. They will "be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends."

**Their only hope is in the mercy of God; their only defense will be prayer.** As Joshua was pleading before the Angel, so the remnant church, with brokenness of heart and earnest faith, will plead for pardon and deliverance through Jesus their Advocate. They are fully conscious of the sinfulness of their lives, they see their weakness and unworthiness, and as they look upon themselves they are ready to despair. The tempter stands by to accuse them, as he stood by to resist Joshua. He points to their filthy garments, their defective characters. He presents their weakness and folly, their sins of ingratitude, their unlikeness to Christ, which has dishonored their Redeemer. He endeavors to affright the soul with the thought that their case is hopeless, that the stain of their defilement will never be washed away. **He hopes to so destroy their faith that they will yield to his temptations, turn from their allegiance to God, and receive the mark of the beast.**

The people of God have been in many respects very faulty. **Satan has an accurate knowledge of the sins which he has tempted them to commit, and he presents these in the most exaggerated light,** declaring: "Will God banish me and my angels from His presence, and yet reward those who have been guilty of the same sins? Thou canst not do this, O Lord, in justice. Thy throne will not stand in righteousness and judgment. Justice demands that sentence be pronounced against them."

But while the followers of Christ have sinned, they have not given themselves to the control of evil. **They have put away their sins,** and have sought the Lord in humility and contrition, and the divine Advocate pleads in their behalf. He who has been most abused by their ingratitude, who knows their sin, and also their repentance, declares: "'The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan.' **I gave My life for these souls. They are graven upon the palms of My hands.**"

**The people of God are sighing and crying for the abominations done in the land.** With tears they warn the wicked of their danger in trampling upon the divine law, and with unutterable sorrow they humble themselves before the Lord on account of their own transgressions. The wicked mock their sorrow, ridicule their solemn appeals, and sneer at what they term their weakness. But the anguish and humiliation of God's

people is unmistakable evidence that they are regaining the strength and nobility of character lost in consequence of sin. It is because they are drawing nearer to Christ, and their eyes are fixed upon His perfect purity, that they so clearly discern the exceeding sinfulness of sin. Their contrition and self-abasement are infinitely more acceptable in the sight of God than is the self-sufficient, haughty spirit of those who see no cause to lament, who scorn the humility of Christ, and who claim perfection while transgressing God's holy law. Meekness and lowliness of heart are the conditions for strength and victory. The crown of glory awaits those who bow at the foot of the cross. Blessed are these mourners, for they shall be comforted.

**The faithful, praying ones are, as it were, shut in with God.** They themselves know not how securely they are shielded. **Urged on by Satan,** the rulers of this world are seeking to destroy them; but could their eyes be opened, as were the eyes of Elisha's servant at Dothan, they would see the angels of God encamped about them, by their brightness and glory holding in check the hosts of darkness.

As the people of God afflict their souls before Him, pleading for purity of heart, the command is given, "Take away the filthy garments" from them, and the encouraging words are spoken, "Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment." **The spotless robe of Christ's righteousness is placed upon the tried, tempted, yet faithful children of God. The despised remnant are clothed in glorious apparel, nevermore to be defiled by the corruptions of the world.** Their names are retained in the Lamb's book of life, enrolled among the faithful of all ages. They have resisted the wiles of the deceiver; they have not been turned from their loyalty by the dragon's roar. **Now they are eternally secure from the tempter's devices. Their sins are transferred to the originator of sin. And the remnant are not only pardoned and accepted, but honored. "A fair miter" is set upon their heads.** They are to be as kings and priests unto God. While Satan was urging his accusations and seeking to destroy this company, holy angels, unseen, were passing to and fro, **placing upon them the seal of the living God."** 5T 472-475

**"My attention was then turned to the company I had seen, who were mightily shaken.** I was shown those whom I had before seen

weeping and praying in agony of spirit. The company of guardian angels around them had been doubled, and they were clothed with an armor from their head to their feet. They moved in exact order, like a company of soldiers. Their countenances expressed the severe conflict which they had endured, the agonizing struggle they had passed through. Yet their features, marked with severe internal anguish, **now shone with the light and glory of heaven.** They had obtained the victory, and it called forth from them the deepest gratitude and holy, sacred joy.

The numbers of this company had lessened. Some had been shaken out and left by the way. The careless and indifferent, who did not join with those who prized victory and salvation enough to perseveringly plead and agonize for it, did not obtain it, and they were left behind in darkness, and their places were immediately filled by others taking hold of the truth and coming into the ranks. Evil angels still pressed around them, but could have no power over them.

**I heard those clothed with the armor speak forth the truth with great power.** It had effect. Many had been bound; some wives by their husbands, and some children by their parents. The honest who had been prevented from hearing the truth now eagerly laid hold upon it. All fear of their relatives was gone, and the truth alone was exalted to them. They had been hungering and thirsting for truth; it was dearer and more precious than life. **I asked what had made this great change. An angel answered, "It is the latter rain, the refreshing from the presence of the Lord, the loud cry of the third angel."** EW 270, 271

**"Before the work is closed up and the sealing of God's people is finished,** we shall receive the outpouring of the Spirit of God. Angels from heaven will be in our midst." ISM 111

"I saw that God had children who do not see and keep the Sabbath. They have not rejected the light upon it. **And at the commencement of the time of trouble, we were filled with the Holy Ghost as we went forth and proclaimed the Sabbath more fully.**" EW 85

**"The commencement of that time of trouble,"** here mentioned **does not refer to the time when the plagues shall begin to be poured out, but to a short period just before they are poured out, while Christ is in the sanctuary. At that time,** while the work of salvation is closing, trouble will be coming on the earth, and the nations will be angry, yet

held in check so as not to prevent the work of the third angel. **At that time the "latter rain," or refreshing from the presence of the Lord, will come, to give power to the loud voice of the third angel, and prepare the saints to stand in the period when the seven last plagues shall be poured out.**" EW 85

"Ask ye of the LORD rain **in the time** of the latter rain; so the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain." Zechariah 10:1

"I saw angels hurrying to and fro in heaven, descending to the earth, and again ascending to heaven, preparing for the fulfillment of some important event. **Then I saw another mighty angel commissioned to descend to the earth, to unite his voice with the third angel, and give power and force to his message.** Great power and glory were imparted to the angel, and as he descended, the earth was lightened with his glory. The light which attended this angel penetrated everywhere, as he cried mightily, with a strong voice, **"Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen,** and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird." The message of the fall of Babylon, as given by the second angel, is repeated, with the additional mention of the corruptions which have been entering the churches since 1844. The work of this angel comes in at the right time to join in the last great work of the third angel's message as it swells to a loud cry. And the people of God are thus prepared to stand in the hour of temptation, which they are soon to meet. **I saw a great light resting upon them, and they united to fearlessly proclaim the third angel's message.**

Angels were sent to aid the mighty angel from heaven, and I heard voices which seemed to sound everywhere, **"Come out of her, My people,** that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities." This message seemed to be an addition to the third message, joining it as the midnight cry joined the second angel's message in 1844. The glory of God rested upon the patient, waiting saints, and they fearlessly gave the last solemn warning, proclaiming the fall of Babylon and calling upon God's people to come out of her that they might escape her fearful doom." EW 277

**"The time of God's destructive judgments is the time of mercy for those who have no opportunity to learn what is truth.** Tenderly will

the Lord look upon them. His heart of mercy is touched; His hand is still stretched out to save, while the door is closed to those who would not enter. **Large numbers will be admitted who in these last days hear the truth for the first time.**" 7BC 979

"The great work of the gospel is not to close with less manifestation of the power of God than marked its opening. The prophecies which were fulfilled in the outpouring of the former rain at the opening of the gospel are again to be fulfilled in the latter rain at its close. Here are "the times of refreshing" to which the apostle Peter looked forward when he said: **"Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; and He shall send Jesus."** Acts 3:19, 20." GC 611

"As the members of the body of Christ approach the period of their last conflict, "the time of Jacob's trouble," they will grow up into Christ, and will partake largely of His Spirit. **As the third message swells to a loud cry, and as great power and glory attend the closing work, the faithful people of God will partake of that glory. It is the latter rain which revives and strengthens them to pass through the time of trouble. Their faces will shine with the glory of that light which attends the third angel.**" 7BC 984

**"Servants of God, with their faces lighted up and shining with holy consecration, will hasten from place to place to proclaim the message from heaven.** By thousands of voices, all over the earth, the warning will be given. Miracles will be wrought, the sick will be healed, and signs and wonders will follow the believers. Satan also works, with lying wonders, even bringing down fire from heaven in the sight of men. Revelation 13:13. Thus the inhabitants of the earth will be brought to take their stand.

The message will be carried not so much by argument as by the deep conviction of the Spirit of God. The arguments have been presented. The seed has been sown, and now it will spring up and bear fruit. The publications distributed by missionary workers have exerted their influence, yet many whose minds were impressed have been prevented from fully comprehending the truth or from yielding obedience. **Now the rays of light penetrate everywhere,** the truth is seen in its clearness,

and the honest children of God sever the bands which have held them. Family connections, church relations, are powerless to stay them now. Truth is more precious than all besides. Notwithstanding the agencies combined against the truth, **a large number take their stand upon the Lord's side.**" GC 611-612

"I saw angels hurrying to and fro in heaven. An angel with a writer's inkhorn by his side returned from the earth and reported to Jesus that his work was done, and **the saints were numbered and sealed.** Then I saw Jesus, who had been ministering before the ark containing the ten commandments, throw down the censer. He raised His hands, and with a loud voice said, **"It is done."** And all the angelic host laid off their crowns as Jesus made the solemn declaration, "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still." EW 279

**"Every case was decided, every jewel numbered. Jesus tarried a moment in the outer apartment of the heavenly sanctuary, and the sins which had been confessed while He was in the most holy place were placed upon Satan, the originator of sin, who must suffer their punishment.**

Then I saw Jesus lay off His priestly attire and clothe Himself with His most kingly robes. Upon His head were many crowns, a crown within a crown. Surrounded by the angelic host, He left heaven. The plagues were falling upon the inhabitants of the earth. Some were denouncing God and cursing Him. Others rushed to the people of God and begged to be taught how they might escape His judgments. But the saints had nothing for them. The last tear for sinners had been shed, the last agonizing prayer offered, the last burden borne, the last warning given. The sweet voice of mercy was no more to invite them." EW 280-281

### **He Will Deliver You In The Time Of Trouble**

"At that time shall Michael stand up, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that



time thy people shall be delivered, everyone that shall be found written in the book." Daniel 12:1.

**“When the third angel's message closes, mercy no longer pleads for the guilty inhabitants of the earth.** The people of God have accomplished their work. **They have received "the latter rain,"** "the refreshing from the presence of the Lord," and they are prepared for the trying hour before them. Angels are hastening to and fro in heaven. An angel returning from the earth announces that his work is done; the **final test** has been brought upon the world, and **all** who have proved themselves loyal to the divine precepts **have received "the seal of the living God."** Then Jesus ceases His intercession in the sanctuary above. He lifts His hands and with a loud voice says, **"It is done;"** and all the angelic host lay off their crowns as He makes the solemn announcement: "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still." Revelation 22:11. **Every case has been decided for life or death. Christ has made the atonement for His people and blotted out their sins.** The number of His subjects is made up; "the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven," is about to be given to the heirs of salvation, and Jesus is to reign as King of kings and Lord of lords.

When He leaves the sanctuary, darkness covers the inhabitants of the earth. **In that fearful time the righteous must live in the sight of a holy God without an intercessor.** The restraint which has been upon the wicked is removed, and Satan has entire control of the finally impenitent. God's long-suffering has ended. The world has rejected His mercy, despised His love, and trampled upon His law. The wicked have passed the boundary of their probation; the Spirit of God, persistently resisted, has been at last withdrawn. Unsheltered by divine grace, they have no protection from the wicked one. Satan will then plunge the inhabitants of the earth into one great, final trouble. As the angels of God cease to hold in check the fierce winds of human passion, all the elements of strife will be let loose. The whole world will be involved in ruin more terrible than that which came upon Jerusalem of old." GC 613-614

“Those who honor the law of God have been accused of bringing judgments upon the world, and they will be regarded as the cause of the

fearful convulsions of nature and the strife and bloodshed among men that are filling the earth with woe. **The power attending the last warning has enraged the wicked;** their anger is kindled against all who have received the message, and Satan will excite to still greater intensity the spirit of hatred and persecution.” GC 614

“**As the Sabbath has become the special point of controversy throughout Christendom,** and religious and secular authorities have combined to enforce the observance of the Sunday, the persistent refusal of a small minority to yield to the popular demand will make them objects of universal execration. It will be urged that the few who stand in opposition to an institution of the church and a law of the state ought not to be tolerated; that it is better for them to suffer than for whole nations to be thrown into confusion and lawlessness. The same argument many centuries ago was brought against Christ by the "rulers of the people." "It is expedient for us," said the wily Caiaphas, "that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not." John 11:50. This argument will appear conclusive; and **a decree** will finally be issued against those who hallow the Sabbath of the fourth commandment, denouncing them as deserving of the severest punishment and giving the people liberty, after a certain time, to put them to death. Romanism in the Old World and apostate Protestantism in the New will pursue a similar course toward those who honor all the divine precepts.

The people of God will **then** be plunged into those scenes of affliction and distress described by the prophet as the time of **Jacob's trouble**. "Thus saith the Lord: We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace. . . . All faces are turned into paleness. Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it." Jeremiah 30:5-7.” GC 615-616

“As Satan influenced Esau to march against Jacob, so he will stir up the wicked to destroy God's people in the time of trouble. And as he accused Jacob, he will urge his accusations against the people of God. He numbers the world as his subjects; but the little company who keep the commandments of God are resisting his supremacy. If he could blot them from the earth, his triumph would be complete. **He sees that holy angels are guarding them, and he infers that their sins have been pardoned; but he does not know that their cases have been decided in the**

**sanctuary above.** He has an accurate knowledge of the sins which he has tempted them to commit, and he presents these before God in the most exaggerated light, representing this people to be just as deserving as himself of exclusion from the favor of God. He declares that the Lord cannot in justice forgive their sins and yet destroy him and his angels. **He claims them as his prey and demands that they be given into his hands to destroy.**

As Satan accuses the people of God on account of their sins, the Lord permits him to try them to the uttermost. Their confidence in God, their faith and firmness, will be severely tested. As they review the past, their hopes sink; for in their whole lives they can see little good. **They are fully conscious of their weakness and unworthiness.** Satan endeavors to terrify them with the thought that their cases are hopeless, that the stain of their defilement will never be washed away. He hopes so to destroy their faith that they will yield to his temptations and turn from their allegiance to God.” GC 618

“They afflict their souls before God, pointing to their past repentance of their many sins, and pleading the Saviour's promise: "Let him take hold of My strength, that he may make peace with Me; and he shall make peace with Me." Isaiah 27:5. Their faith does not fail because their prayers are not immediately answered. Though suffering the keenest anxiety, terror, and distress, they do not cease their intercessions. They lay hold of the strength of God as Jacob laid hold of the Angel; and the language of their souls is: "I will not let Thee go, except Thou bless me."

**Had not Jacob previously repented of his sin in obtaining the birthright by fraud, God would not have heard his prayer and mercifully preserved his life.** So, in the time of trouble, if the people of God had unconfessed sins to appear before them while tortured with fear and anguish, they would be overwhelmed; despair would cut off their faith, and they could not have confidence to plead with God for deliverance. But **while they have a deep sense of their unworthiness, they have no concealed wrongs to reveal. Their sins have gone beforehand to judgment and have been blotted out, and they cannot bring them to remembrance.**” GC 619

“As the decree issued by the various rulers of Christendom against commandment keepers shall withdraw the protection of government and

abandon them to those who desire their destruction, **the people of God will flee from the cities and villages and associate together in companies, dwelling in the most desolate and solitary places.** Many will find refuge in the strongholds of the mountains. Like the Christians of the Piedmont valleys, they will make the high places of the earth their sanctuaries and will thank God for "the munitions of rocks." Isaiah 33:16. But many of all nations and of all classes, high and low, rich and poor, black and white, will be cast into the most unjust and cruel bondage. The beloved of God pass weary days, bound in chains, shut in by prison bars, sentenced to be slain, some apparently left to die of starvation in dark and loathsome dungeons. No human ear is open to hear their moans; no human hand is ready to lend them help.

**Will the Lord forget His people in this trying hour?** Did He forget faithful Noah when judgments were visited upon the antediluvian world? Did He forget Lot when the fire came down from heaven to consume the cities of the plain? Did He forget Joseph surrounded by idolaters in Egypt? Did He forget Elijah when the oath of Jezebel threatened him with the fate of the prophets of Baal? Did He forget Jeremiah in the dark and dismal pit of his prison house? Did He forget the three worthies in the fiery furnace? or Daniel in the den of lions?" GC 626

"The people of God will not be free from suffering; but while persecuted and distressed, while they endure privation and suffer for want of food they will not be left to perish. That God who cared for Elijah will not pass by one of His self-sacrificing children. He who numbers the hairs of their head will care for them, and in time of famine they shall be satisfied. While the wicked are dying from hunger and pestilence, angels will shield the righteous and supply their wants. To him that "walketh righteously" is the promise: "Bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure." "When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them." Isaiah 33:15, 16; 41:17." GC 629

**"Yet to human sight it will appear that the people of God must soon seal their testimony with their blood as did the martyrs before them.** They themselves begin to fear that the Lord has left them to fall by the hand of their enemies. It is a time of fearful agony. Day and night

they cry unto God for deliverance. The wicked exult, and the jeering cry is heard: **"Where now is your faith? Why does not God deliver you out of our hands if you are indeed His people?"** But the waiting ones remember Jesus dying upon Calvary's cross and the chief priests and rulers shouting in mockery: "He saved others; Himself He cannot save. If He be the King of Israel, let Him now come down from the cross, and we will believe Him." Matthew 27:42. Like Jacob, all are wrestling with God. Their countenances express their internal struggle. Paleness sits upon every face. Yet they cease not their earnest intercession." GC 630

**"As the time appointed in the decree draws near, the people will conspire to root out the hated sect. There will be, in different lands, a simultaneous movement for their destruction. It will be determined to strike in one night a decisive blow, which shall utterly silence the voice of dissent and reproof.**

The people of God--some in prison cells, some hidden in solitary retreats in the forests and the mountains--still plead for divine protection, while in every quarter companies of armed men, urged on by hosts of evil angels, are preparing for the work of death. It is now, in the hour of utmost extremity, that the God of Israel will interpose for the deliverance of His chosen.

**With shouts of triumph**, jeering, and imprecation, throngs of evil men are about to rush upon their prey, when, lo, a dense blackness, deeper than the darkness of the night, falls upon the earth. Then a **rainbow**, shining with the glory from the throne of God, spans the heavens and seems to encircle each praying company. The angry multitudes are suddenly arrested. Their mocking cries die away. The objects of their murderous rage are forgotten. With fearful forebodings they gaze upon **the symbol of God's covenant** and long to be shielded from its overpowering brightness.

**By the people of God** a voice, clear and melodious, is heard, saying, **"Look up,"** and lifting their eyes to the heavens, they behold the **bow of promise**. The black, angry clouds that covered the firmament are parted, and like Stephen they look up steadfastly into heaven and see the glory of God and the Son of man seated upon His throne. In His divine form they discern the marks of His humiliation; and from His lips they hear the request presented before His Father and the holy angels: "I will that

they also, whom Thou hast given Me, be with Me where I am." John 17:24. Again a voice, musical and triumphant, is heard, saying: "They come! they come! holy, harmless, and undefiled. They have kept the word of My patience; they shall walk among the angels;" and the pale, quivering lips of those who have held fast their faith utter a shout of victory.

**It is at midnight** that God manifests His power for the deliverance of His people. The sun appears, shining in its strength. Signs and wonders follow in quick succession. The wicked look with terror and amazement upon the scene, while the righteous behold with solemn joy the tokens of their deliverance. Everything in nature seems turned out of its course. The streams cease to flow. Dark, heavy clouds come up and clash against each other. In the midst of the angry heavens is one clear space of indescribable glory, whence comes the voice of God like the sound of many waters, saying: **"It is done."** Revelation 16:17." GC 635-636

**"That voice shakes the heavens and the earth.** There is a mighty earthquake, "such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great." Verses 17, 18. The firmament appears to open and shut. The glory from the throne of God seems flashing through. The mountains shake like a reed in the wind, and ragged rocks are scattered on every side. There is a roar as of a coming tempest. The sea is lashed into fury. There is heard the shriek of a hurricane like the voice of demons upon a mission of destruction. The whole earth heaves and swells like the waves of the sea. Its surface is breaking up. Its very foundations seem to be giving way. Mountain chains are sinking. Inhabited islands disappear. The seaports that have become like Sodom for wickedness are swallowed up by the angry waters. Babylon the great has come in remembrance before God, "to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath." Great hailstones, every one "about the weight of a talent," are doing their work of destruction. Verses 19, 21. The proudest cities of the earth are laid low. The lordly palaces, upon which the world's great men have lavished their wealth in order to glorify themselves, are crumbling to ruin before their eyes. Prison walls are rent asunder, and God's people, who have been held in bondage for their faith, are set free.

**Graves are opened**, and "many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth. . . awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt." Daniel 12:2. **All who have died in the faith of the third angel's message come forth from the tomb glorified, to hear God's covenant of peace with those who have kept His law.** "They also which pierced Him" (Revelation 1:7), those that mocked and derided Christ's dying agonies, and the most violent opposers of His truth and His people, are raised to behold Him in His glory and to see the honor placed upon the loyal and obedient.

Thick clouds still cover the sky; yet the sun now and then breaks through, appearing like the avenging eye of Jehovah. Fierce lightnings leap from the heavens, enveloping the earth in a sheet of flame. Above the terrific roar of thunder, voices, mysterious and awful, declare the doom of the wicked. The words spoken are not comprehended by all; but they are distinctly understood by the false teachers. Those who a little before were so reckless, so boastful and defiant, so exultant in their cruelty to God's commandment-keeping people, are now overwhelmed with consternation and shuddering in fear. Their wails are heard above the sound of the elements. Demons acknowledge the deity of Christ and tremble before His power, while men are supplicating for mercy and groveling in abject terror." GC 636-637

**"Then there appears against the sky a hand holding two tables of stone folded together.** Says the prophet: "The heavens shall declare His righteousness: for God is judge Himself." Psalm 50:6. That holy law, God's righteousness, that amid thunder and flame was proclaimed from Sinai as the guide of life, is now revealed to men as the rule of judgment. **The hand opens the tables, and there are seen the precepts of the Decalogue, traced as with a pen of fire.** The words are so plain that all can read them. Memory is aroused, the darkness of superstition and heresy is swept from every mind, and God's ten words, brief, comprehensive, and authoritative, are presented to the view of all the inhabitants of the earth." GC 639

"The enemies of God's law, from the ministers down to the least among them, have a new conception of truth and duty. **Too late they see that the Sabbath of the fourth commandment is the seal of the living God.** Too late they see the true nature of their spurious sabbath and the

sandy foundation upon which they have been building. They find that they have been fighting against God. Religious teachers have led souls to perdition while professing to guide them to the gates of Paradise. Not until the day of final accounts will it be known how great is the responsibility of men in holy office and how terrible are the results of their unfaithfulness. Only in eternity can we rightly estimate the loss of a single soul. Fearful will be the doom of him to whom God shall say: Depart, thou wicked servant.

**The voice of God is heard from heaven, declaring the day and hour of Jesus' coming, and delivering the everlasting covenant to His people.** Like peals of loudest thunder His words roll through the earth. The Israel of God stand listening, with their eyes fixed upward. Their countenances are lighted up with His glory, and shine as did the face of Moses when he came down from Sinai. The wicked cannot look upon them. **And when the blessing is pronounced on those who have honored God by keeping His Sabbath holy, there is a mighty shout of victory.”** GC 640

“Amid the reeling of the earth, the flash of lightning, and the roar of thunder, the voice of the Son of God calls forth the sleeping saints. He looks upon the graves of the righteous, then, raising His hands to heaven, He cries: **"Awake, awake, awake, ye that sleep in the dust, and arise!"** Throughout the length and breadth of the earth the dead shall hear that voice, and they that hear shall live. And the whole earth shall ring with the tread of the exceeding great army of every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. From the prison house of death they come, clothed with immortal glory, crying: "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?" 1 Corinthians 15:55. **And the living righteous and the risen saints unite their voices in a long, glad shout of victory.”** GC 644

“And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the Lord, we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.” Isaiah 25:9



## Abbreviations of Ellen G. White Book Titles

AA	The Acts of the Apostles
AG	God's Amazing Grace
AH	The Adventist Home
BC	7A Bible Commentary
COL	Christ's Object Lessons
Con	Confrontation
CS	Christian Service
DA	The Desire of Ages
Ed	Education
EW	Early Writings
FE	Fundamentals of Education
FLB	The Faith I Live By
FW	Faith and Works
GC	The Great Controversy
GW	Gospel Workers
HP	Heavenly Places
MB	Mount of Blessing
MCP	Mind Character and Personality
MH	Ministry of Healing
ML	My Life Today
MR	Manuscript Releases
MYP	Messages to Young People
OHC	Our High Calling
PK	Prophets and Kings
PP	Patriarchs and Prophets
RH	Review and Herald
SC	Steps to Christ
SD	Sons and Daughters
SL	The Sanctified Life
SM	Selected Messages
SP	Spirit of Prophecy
ST	Signs of the Times
T	The Testimonies
TD	This Day With God
TM	Testimonies to Ministers
TMK	That I Might Know Him
YI	The Youth's Instructor

Jesus came to "save his people **from** their sins" (Matt. 1:21), not **in** their sins. Most Christians do not realize the full significance of these profound words for their lives. They cherish the whimsical popular feel-good notion that if they are basically "nice" and do good things (except when those are not convenient), God's amazing grace will overlook the destructive sins (selfishnesses) to which they cling and He will take them to heaven, where He will override their freewill and make them eternally righteous. This deadly false "gospel" is spiritual anesthesia that deadens sensitivity to the call of God's word and its invitation to choose a new life of pure, unselfish love by total surrender to His grace through Christ's sacrifice and the transforming power of His Spirit.

Margaret Davis's remarkable compilation bypasses human theories about salvation by clearly demonstrating from the Bible and commentary on it in the writings of Ellen G. White that God means what He says when He promises to save us **from** our sins. Jesus has shown us how to do this by completely, not partially, cooperating with Him. Jesus was inherently divine and took on human nature, but God promises that we can overcome evil as He did by becoming "partakers of the divine nature" (2 Pet. 1:4). Carefully and prayerfully read this compilation and let its profound and accurate wisdom change your life forever.

**Roy E. Gane, Ph.D., Professor of Hebrew Bible and Ancient Near Eastern Languages, Seventh-day Adventist Theological Seminary, Andrews University.**